

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 07609566 4

385

The
Gordon Lester Ford
Collection

Presented by his Sons
Winthrop Chauncey Ford
and
Paul Leicester Ford
to the
New York Public Library

17-11-19

(Cont'd)
NCE

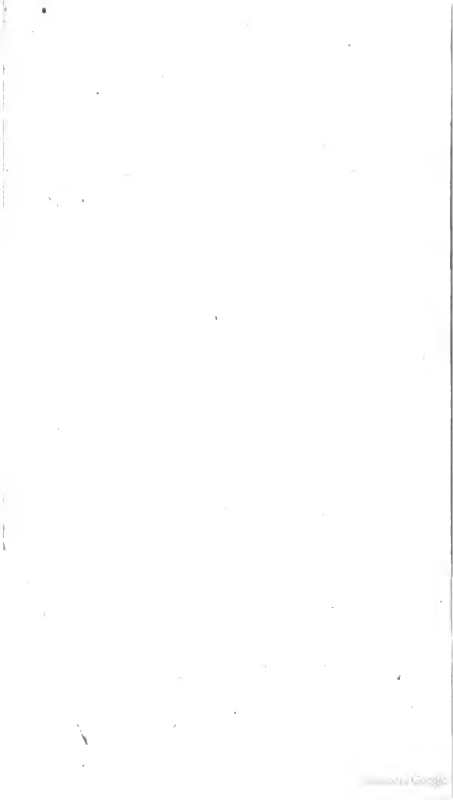
521



(Circled)
NCE

5207

Copyright © 1998



T H E
W O R K S
O F

Dr. JONATHAN SWIFT,
DEAN of ST. PATRICK'S, DUBLIN.

VOLUME XV.

COLLECTED AND REVISED

By DEANE SWIFT, Esq;
of GOODRICH, in HEREFORDSHIRE.

Hæ tibi erunt artes.

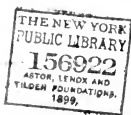
VIRGIL.

L O N D O N :

Printed for W. JOHNSTON, in Ludgate-Street.

MDCCCLXV.

MCM



ERRATA.

- Page 55, line 27, for *London* read *Landen*.
286, line 13, for *but* read *by*.
300, line 3, for *Whitchet*, read *Whitshed*.
301, line 4, for ditto read ditto.
Ibid. line 10, for ditto read ditto.
323, line 4, for 300,000, read 30,000.

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES,

A

THE Right Honourable Lieutenant-general
Aldercorn.

James Abercrombie, Esq;

James Alexander, Esq;

Andrew Allen, Esq;

James Allen, Esq;

The Reverend Doctor Amphlet, Canon of Carlisle.

James Petit Andrews, Esq; of Shaw, near Newbury.

Henry Appleton, Esq; of London.

Doctor Archer of Dublin.

Major Arnott.

Mr. Ashby of Shrewsbury.

B

The Right Honourable the Earl of Bath.

The Right Honourable Lord Viscount Barrington;

The Right Honourable Lord Bathurst.

The Right Honourable Lord Blayney.

The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Bangor.

The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Bristol,

The Right Honourable Benjamin Burton.

Sir Cecil Bishop, Baronet.

Sir Edward Blount, Baronet.

Sir Orlando Bridgeman, Baronet.

iv SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES.

Captain R. B.

The Reverend Mr. Backhouse, A. M. Fellow of
Christ-College, Cambridge.

Anthony Bacon, Esq;

Arthur Bagshaw, Esq; of Bromsgrave.

The Reverend Thomas Bagshaw.

Henry Baker, Esq; F. R. S.

Thomas Baker, Esq;

Mrs. Baker of Worcester.

Townley Balfour, Esq; Gent. Com. of Brazen-
Nose College, Oxford.

Thomas Banks, Esq; Gent. Com. of St. Mary-
Hall, Oxford.

Thomas Barlow, Esq;

Mr. Jonathan Barnard, Merchant of London,
6 Setts.

Doctor Barry.

Arthur Barwell, Esq;

Doctor Baylies, of Leicester-Fields.

Joseph Bedford, Esq;

Richard Benson, Esq;

Robert Bentley, Esq; Merchant of Dublin.

Arthur Bernard, Esq; of the Middle Temple.

William Bernard, Esq;

Charles Bill, Esq; of Dirley, in Wiltshire.

The Reverend James Birt, Lecturer of Newland,
in Gloucestershire.

Edward Bishop, Esq;

The Reverend Henry Blacker.

Henry Blake, Esq;

George Blount, Esq;

Charles Bolas, Esq;

John Bond, Esq; of Grange, Dorset.

Edward Boscawen, Esq; Gent. Com. of Christ's-
Church College, Oxford.

Theobald

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. v

Theobald Bourke, Esq; of his Majesty's Ship the Alcide.

Thomas Bowdler, Esq;

Mr. Samuel Bradley, of Worcester.

Thomas Bradshaw, Esq;

Mr. Cornelius Brady.

—— Bridgeman, Esq;

Patrick Briscoe, Esq;

William Bromley, Esq; of Abberly.

George Broom, Esq;

Hawkins Browne, Esq; Gent. Com. of Hartford-College, Oxford.

Captain John Browne.

Edward Bulkely, Esq;

Mr. Burdon, Bookseller of Winchester, 24 Sets.

The Reverend Mr. Burgefs.

Thomas Burgh, M. D. of Coventry.

Edmund Burke, Esq;

Mr. Michael Burke,

James Burnett, Esq;

Thomas Burroughs, Esq;

John Butler, Esq.

Richard Butler, Esq;

C

The Right Honourable the Earl of Chesterfield.

The Right Hon. the Countess of Chesterfield.

The Right Honourable the Countess Dowager of Coventry.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Cavan.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Charlemount,
4 Setts.

The Honourable and Right Reverend the Lord
Bishop of Carlisle.

The Right Honourable Nathaniel Clements.

v. SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

The Hon. and Reverend Mr. Cholmondeley.
 Sir George Colebrooke, Baronet.
 Mr. Calcott of Evesham.
 Doctor Campbell, 2 Sets.
 Doctor Cameron of Worcester.
 Stratford Canning, Esq;
 Mr. John Carmalt of Staines, in Middlesex.
 John Carrol, Esq;
 Mr. Philip Castile.
 John Challoner, Esq;
 Doctor Chambers.
 Anthony Chamier, Esq;
 The Reverend John Chandler, A. M. of Magda-
 len College, Oxford.
 Philip Chenevix, Esq; Gent. Com. A. B. Oxford.
 The Reverend John Cheyne of Brigstock, in Nor-
 thamptonshire.
 Francis Clare, Esq;
 Colonel Clarke.
 Michael Clarke, Esq;
 Miss Clarke, of the Hill, in Herefordshire.
 George Clibborne, Esq; of Newtown.
 Major Loftus Cliffe, of Chester.
 Robert Cliffe, Esq; Banker of London.
 Andrew Clinton, Esq;
 William Coane, Esq;
 Mr. Thomas Cobb, of Sadler's Hall, Cheapside.
 The Reverend Ralph Cocking.
 The Reverend Mr. Cocks, Prebendary of Bristol.
 Mr. Walsingham Collins, Merchant,
 George Colman, Esq;
 John Colthurst, Esq;
 The Reverend Doctor Coningsbie, Rector of Pen-
 comb, in Herefordshire.
 The Reverend Peter Cook,

Holland

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. vii

Holland Cookfey, Esq; of Claines, in Worcester-
shire.
Michael Cormick, Esq; of Mullinmore, 2 Sets.
Mrs. Mary Cormick.
Mr. Ulick Cormick, Merchant of London.
John Cornwall, Esq;
James Coutts, Esq;
Ashley Cowper, Esq; Cler. Parl.
William Cowper, Esq;
Richard Cox, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. Cox, of Oxford.
Richard Hippesty Coxe, Esq;
William Cracraft, Esq;
Richard Cracraft, junior, Esq;
— Crafts, Esq; of Southwell, in Nottinghamshire.
Mr. Samuel Croker.
John Cromie, Esq; of the Middle Temple.
Henry Crookshank, Esq; of the Middle Temple.
William Crowe, Esq;
James Crowe, Esq;
John Crowe, Esq;
Daniel Cunningham, Esq; of Stonehouse, in
Shropshire.

D

His Grace the Duke of Dorset.
The Right Honourable Lady Arabella Denney.
The Right Honourable Lady Dalkeith.
The Honourable Robert Drummond.
The Honourable Henry Drummond.
The Reverend Mr. Dangerfield, Vicar of Good-
rich, in Herefordshire.
Doctor Dantry, 2 Sets.
Christopher Dardis, Esq;

viii SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

- Charles Dashwood, Esq; Gent. Com. of St. Mary-Hall, Oxford.
 Henry Dashwood, Esq; Gent. Com. of Brazen-Nose College, Oxford.
 The Reverend William Davies, of Bristol.
 Mr. John Davies of Clerkenwell, London.
 William Davies, Esq;
 Joseph Deane, Esq;
 William Deane, Esq;
 Mr. Dennis Delane.
 John Delme, Esq;
 ——— Dickson, Esq; of Hartford-College, Oxford.
 Nicholas Dillon, Esq; of Dunboyne.
 Mr. John Dodson, A. M. Fellow of Oriel-College, Oxford.
 Doctor M'Donagh.
 Dennis Doran, Esq;
 The Reverend Doctor Douglas.
 Christopher D'Oyley, Esq;
 John Drummond, Esq;
 Mr. William Dryden.
 Peter Dubuiffon, Esq; of Newland, in Gloucestershire.
 John Duke, Esq;
 James Dunkin, Esq; of the Middle-Temple, 2 sets.
 Hale Dyer, Esq; of Chelsea.
 Samuel Dyer, Esq;

E

- The Right Honourable the Earl of Exeter.
 The Right Honourable the Countess of Exeter.
 The Right Honourable the Earl of Eglinton.
 The Reverend Mr. Easton, A. M. Fellow of Christ's-College, Cambridge.
 William Eden, Esq; of Christ's-Church College, Oxford.
 Mr. Abraham Edlin, John

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. ix

John Edwards, Esq; of St. Mary-Hall, Oxford.
 Thomas Edwards, Esq; of Cardiff.
 Mrs. Edwards of Worcester.
 William Ellis, Esq;
 The Reverend Mr. Evans, Canon of Worcester.
 John Evans, Esq;
 Mrs. Evans of Goodrich in Herefordshire.

F

The Right Honourable the Earl of Farnham.
 The Right Honourable Lord Foley.
 The Honourable Thomas Fitzmaurice, of St.
 Mary-Hall, Oxford.
 The Honourable Mrs. Fettyplace.
 Miss Fettyplace.
 Mr. George Faulkner, of Dublin.
 The Reverend Christopher Field, of Frampton.
 Mr. Thomas Fisher, of Philadelphia, in Pensyl-
 vania.
 Mr. Fisher of Leicester-Fields.
 Mr. J. Fisher.
 The Reverend William Fletcher, S. T. P.
 Thomas Fletcher, Esq; of Monmouth.
 Mr. Fletcher, Bookseller in Oxford, 24 sets.
 Henry Flood, Esq;
 Mrs. Alice Folliott.
 Samuel Foote, Esq;
 Mr. John Forbes, Surgeon, of Chelsea.
 Mr. Charles Foreman.
 The Reverend Doctor Fothergill, Fellow of
 Queen's-College, Oxford.
 The Reverend Doctor Fowel, Chaplain to his
 Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.
 Moses Franks, Esq;
 Mr. William Frederick, Bookseller at Bath, 24 sets.
The

x SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

The Reverend David Freeman.
Mr. George Friel.

G

The Right Honourable Lord Viscount Gage.
The Honourable Lady Betty Germaine.
The Honourable Mrs. Gunning.
Sir Sampson Gideon, Baronet, of Christ's-Church
College, Oxford.
Sir Archibald Grant, Baronet, of Monymusk.
Mr. Gamidge, Bookseller of Worcester.
The Reverend Samuel Garbet.
Francis Garden, Esq;
Robert Gardiner, Esq;
Mrs. Gardiner of Snow-Hill, London.
Mason Gerrard, Esq; 2 sets.
John Gilmour, Esq;
Mr. James Goddard.
The Reverend Doctor Gower, Provost of Wor-
cester-College, Oxford.
The Reverend Mr. Graham of Netherby.
Lewis Granom, Esq;
The Book-Society of Grantham, in Lincolnshire.
Mr. William Grove, A. B. of Oriel-College, Ox-
ford.
Morgan Graves, Esq; of Mickleton, in Gloucester-
shire.
The Reverend Richard Green, S. T. P. Rector of
Bellbroughton, in Worcestershire.
John Green, M. D. of Greenwich.
William De Grey, Esq; Solicitor-general.
Thomas Guillym, Esq; of Ross, in Herefordshire.

H

Her Grace the Duchess of Hamilton and Brandon.
The Right Honourable the Earl of Hardwick.
The

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. xi

- The Right Honourable and Right Reverend the
Lord Bishop of Hereford.
- The Right Honourable Lord Viscount Headfort.
- The Honourable and Reverend William Harley,
Canon of Worcester.
- The Honourable Robert Herbert.
- The Honourable George Hay, L. L. D. Dean of
the Arches, and one of the Lords Commis-
sioners of the Admiralty, 4 sets.
- The Reverend Mr. Hampton, Rector of Plump-
ton, in Suffex.
- Capel Hanbury, Esq; of Pontpool, in Monmouth-
shire, 2 sets.
- William Hanbury, Esq;
- Mr. John Hardy.
- The Reverend Mr. Hare of Beachampton, in Buc-
kinghamshire.
- Benjamin Harene, Esq;
- The Reverend Mr. Harrington, Fellow of Christ's
College, Cambridge.
- The Reverend Mr. Harrison.
- John Harrison, Esq;
- Mr. John Harrison, Merchant, of London.
- Mr. Thomas Hartley.
- Doctor Hay.
- William Haye, Esq; of Greenwich.
- Doctor Hayes, Professor of Music in the Univer-
sity of Oxford.
- Mr. Philip Hayes, Batchelor of Music in Oxford.
- William Hayward, Esq;
- The Reverend Thomas Heany of Monkstown.
- Andrew Heron, M. D.
- Doctor Hiffernan,
- Doctor Hill.
- The Reverend Guy Hill, A. M. Vicar of Wal-
ford, in Herefordshire. Mr.

xii SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

- Mr. George Hill, Merchant in Worcester.
Mr. Joseph Hill.
Mr. Hockrill.
Hugh Hogan, Esq;
Mr. Holcom.
Rogers Holland, Esq; of Lincoln's-Inn.
Mr. Peter Holsteyn, of Rotterdam.
John Home, Esq;
Thomas Hopkins, Esq; of Newland in Gloucester-
shire.
Francis Hopkins, Esq;
John Hart, Esq;
Gorges Edmund Howard, Esq;
Mr. Alfred Howard.
Mrs. Huddesford of Oxford.
William Hudson, Esq;
The Reverend Lambert Hughes, S. T. P.
The Reverend William Hughes, of Worcester
Cathedral.
The Reverend Mr. Hughes, Vicar of Radway in
Warwickshire.
Mr. Hugh Hughes of the Sun Fire-Office, London.
Thomas Hunt, Esq; Gent. Com. of Pembroke-
College, Oxford.
Mr. John Hutchenon, Merchant.
Hartley Hutchinson, Esq; of Peter-street, Dublin.
The Reverend Mr. Hutton, Rector of Maidsmor-
ton, in Buckinghamshire.

I

- Colonel James of Worcester.
Charles Jenkinson, Esq;
The Reverend Doctor Jenner, President of Mag-
dalen-College, Oxford.
Charles Jennings, Esq;

Lewis

Lewis Innes, Esq;
 James Johnston, Esq; of Gray's-Inn.
 William Johnstone, Esq;
 Colonel Daniel Jones.
 Loftus Jones, Esq;
 Miss Jones of Shrewsbury.
 John Morton Jordan, Esq;
 Thomas Joye, Esq;

K

Sir Francis Knolles, Baronet, of Thame, in Oxfordshire.
 The Honourable Major-general Keppel.
 William Kane, Esq; of Cloutarf.
 Doctor William King, late Principal of St. Mary-Hall, Oxford, 2 sets.
 John King, Esq;
 Captain Michael Burne Knox.

L

His Grace the Duke of Leeds.
 The Right Honourable Lord Leigh.
 The Right Honourable Lord Lyttelton.
 The Right Honourable Lord Longford.
 — Lake, Esq;
 Mrs. Land.
 Bennet Langton, Esq;
 Isaac Lavine, Esq; Gent. Com. of St. Mary-Hall, Oxford.
 Richard Lawrence, Esq; Gent. Com. of St. Mary-Hall, Oxford.
 Mr. Lawson, of Whitechapel.
 Mr. Lawton, Bookseller of Chester, 12 sets.
 Michael Leigh, Esq;
 Mrs. Julia Leslie.
 Henry L'Estrange, Esq; of Moiston.
 Edward Lewis, Esq;

Willoughby

xiv SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Willoughby Lightburne, Esq;
Mr. Harcourt Lightburne, Merchant of Dublin.
Mr. Lister, Surgeon in Bath.
Colonel Litchfield.
Mrs. Lloyd of Domgay.
James Logan, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. Lort, Fellow of Trinity-Col-
lege, and Greek Professor, in the University of
Cambridge.
The Reverend Mr. Lowry, Rector of Charlton,
in Oxfordshire.
The Reverend Dr. Lowth.
Colonel Lushington.
John Lydal junior, Esq; of Uxmore, in Oxford-
shire.
Reginald Lygon, Esq; of Maddresfield, in Wor-
cestershire.
Mr. William Lynes.
The Reverend Doctor Lyon.

M

The Right Honourable the Earl of March.
The Right Honourable the Earl of Milltown.
The Honourable Charles Marsham, of Christ's-
Church College, Oxford.
Sir John Morgan, Baronet.
Sir William Mayne, Baronet.
Robert Mackay, Esq; 6 sets.
—— Madden, Esq;
Mr. Madden.
Mr. Alexander M'Mahon, Merchant.
David Mallet, Esq;
Edmund Malone, Esq; of the Inner-Temple.
Edmund Malone, Esq; of the Inner-Temple.
Mr. William Marks, Merchant of London.

Charles

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES. xv.

Charles Marsh, Esq; 2 sets.

Peter Marsh, Esq; of Morally.

Peter Marsh, Esq; of Balinamintagh.

Miss Marsh, 2 sets.

Richard Marshall, Esq; of Shropshire.

John Martin, Esq; of Upton, in Worcestershire.

Captain Martin.

Edward Martin, Esq;

Mrs. Martin.

John Mason, Esq; of Greenwich.

Mr. John Mason, Vicar of Christ's-Church, and
St. Patrick's, Dublin, and Vicar of St. Patrick's,
Armagh.

Dr. Mays, Fellow of Brazen-Nose College, Oxford.

Hugh Meares, Esq; of Southwark.

Mr. Merrill, Bookseller of Cambridge, 24 sets.

Paul Methuen, Esq; Gent. Com. of Magdalen-
College, Oxford.

William Milborne, Esq; of Armathwaite-Castle.

Charles Milborne, Esq;

Sanderfon Miller, Esq; of Radway, in Warwick-
shire.

David Moncrief, Esq;

John Monro, M. D.

Doctor Monfay, Physician to Chelsea-Hospital.

Edward Montague, Esq; of the Middle-Temple.

The Reverend Mr. Montieth, Rector of Bar-
rowby, in Lincolnshire.

John Moody, Esq;

Francis Moore, Esq;

Richard Moreley, Esq; of Ridmorley, in Wor-
cestershire.

Valentine Morris, Esq;

Miss Morris of Dublin.

Doctor Moysey of Bath.

The Reverend John Mullock.

xvi SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Mr. Robert Murray, of the Sun Fire-Office,
London.

John Mytton, Esq; of Halston, in Shropshire.

Charles Mytton, Esq; Gent. Com. of St. Mary-
Hall, Oxford.

N

His Excellency the Earl of Northumberland, Lord
Lieutenant General and General Governor of
Ireland.

The Right Honourable Robert Nugent.

The Honourable Brownlow North, Fellow of
All-Souls College, Oxford.

The Reverend Doctor Nash, of Clerkenleap, in
Worcestershire.

Francis Naylar, Esq;

William Neate, Esq; of London.

Mrs. Neate of London, 2 sets.

James Neave, Esq;

The Reverend John M. Newbolt, A. M. of Mag-
dalen-College, Oxford.

Mr. Newbury, Merchant.

The Rev. Dr. Newcomb, Canon of Worcester.

John Nichols, Esq; Surgeon-General of Ireland.

Joseph Nicholson, Esq; of Hawkesdale.

Reverend Doctor Nicol, Canon of Christ's-church,
Oxford, and Prebendary of Westminster.

The Reverend Mr. Nicoll, Fellow of Lincoln-
College, Oxford.

The Reverend Doctor Nowell, Principal of St.
Mary-Hall, Oxford.

John Nugent, Esq; of Clonloft.

James Nugent, Esq;

Arthur Nugent, Esq;

Captain Nugent.

Mr. Walter Nugent, Merchant of Dublin.

O

Henry O'Brien, Esq;

P

The Honourable General Pulteney.

Sir Thomas Parkyns of Bunny-Park, Baronet.

Sir John Pigot, Baronet.

The Reverend Doctor Parker, Rector of St. James's, Westminster.

George Parker, Esq;

Christopher Parker, Esq;

Mr. Parker, Bookseller in Oxford, 12 sets.

Edward Parnell, Esq; of Poolton, in Cheshire.

S. Parsons and Company.

Robert Paul, Esq; of the Middle-Temple.

The Reverend John Payne.

The Reverend John Pearce of Stoke, in Shropshire.

The Reverend John Pearkes, L.L.B. of Worcester-College, Oxford.

Joshua Peel, Esq; of Castle-Yard.

Jonathan Perrie, Esq; of Hampstead.

The Reverend Dr. Phillips, of Tenby.

James Phipps, Esq; Gent. Com. of St. Mary-Hall, Oxford.

Henry Piers, Esq;

Frederick Pigou, Esq; of London.

Thomas Pike, Esq; of Red-Lion-Square.

The Reverend Mr. Pitcairne, of West-Kington, in Wiltshire.

Ferdinando Poole, Esq;

The Reverend Mr. Porteus, Chaplain to his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

Chase Price, Esq;

Mr. Prince, Bookseller of Oxford, 18 sets.

xviii SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

The Reverend Mr. Prinsep, Vicar of Bister, in Oxfordshire.

Edmund Probyn, Esq; of Newland, in Gloucestershire.

The Reverend Doctor Pullein, 4 sets.

John Putland, Esq.

Q

The Reverend Henry Quartley, Rector of Wicken, in Buckinghamshire, 2 sets.

Mr. Thomas Quartley, of Wicken-Park, in Northamptonshire.

R

His Grace the Duke of Roxburgh.

The Right Honourable Hercules Langford Rowley, Esq; 6 sets.

Mr. Justice Robinson, one of the Judges of his Majesty's Court of King's-Bench, in Ireland.

Sir Thomas Robinson, Knight and Baronet.

The Reverend Doctor Randolph, President of Corpus-Christi College, Oxford.

The Reverend Doctor Randolph, Principal of St. Alban Hall, Oxford.

Edward Ransford, Esq;

Mr. Joseph Ravell.

The Reverend Mr. Rawes, Fellow of Queen's-College, Oxford.

Mr. William Rea, of Worcester.

Mr. Reeve.

Doctor Alexander Reid.

Robert Reyner, Esq;

Frederick Reynolds, Esq;

Samuel Riall, Esq; Gent. Com. of St. Mary-Hall, Oxford.

Doctor

S U B S C R I B E R S N A M E S. xix

Doctor Roberts, of Ross in Herefordshire.
 The Reverend Henry Roberts, of Droitwich in
 Worcestershire.
 Richard Robins, Esq;
 Doctor Robinson, State Physician in Ireland,
 Robert Robinson, Esq;
 William Rosingrave, Esq;
 George Ross, Esq;
 George Roth, Esq;
 Milward Rowe, Esq;
 Mrs. Ormsby Rowley.
 Hercules Rowley, Esq;
 James Royer, Esq;
 William Ruxton, Esq;
 Edmund Ryon, Esq;

S

The Right Honourable the Earl of Shelburne;
 The Right Honourable Lord Southwell.
 The Right Honourable Lady Saville.
 The Honourable Lord Robert Spencer, of Christ's
 Church College, Oxford.
 The Honourable Sir William Stanhope, Knight
 of the Bath.
 Sir Thomas Stanhope, Knight.
 The Reverend Edwin Sandys, late Canon of
 Worcester.
 Thomas Byrch Savage, Esq; of Elmly, in Wor-
 cestershire.
 — Sawbridge, Esq;
 Lewis Schruder, Esq;
 George Lewis Scott, Esq;
 John Scott, Esq; of the Middle-Temple.
 The Reverend Mr. Shebbeare, of St. Mary-Hall,
 Oxford.

xx SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Mr. Schruder.
The Sandwich Book-Society.
Mr. Edward Shepherd.
William Sheppey, Esq;
James Sican, Esq; of Dublin.
Joseph Sirr, Esq; Town-Major of Dublin.
The Reverend William Skinner, A. M. Vicar of
Bosbury, in Herefordshire.
The Reverend Mr. Smalbroke, Rector of Wem,
in Shropshire, 2 sets.
The Reverend Doctor William Smith, Provost of
the University of Philadelphia, in Pennsylvania.
Doctor Smith, of St. Mary-Hall, Oxford.
William Smith, Esq;
Ralph Smith, Esq;
Thomas Smith, Esq;
Robert Smith, Esq;
Mr. Smith, of Bond-Street.
Powel Snell, Esq;
John Sockett, Esq; of Worcester.
Captain Sockett, of Worcester.
Mr. Samuel Spragg.
John Rudolph Staub, Esq;
Thomas Staunton, Esq; of Holbrook, in Suffex.
William Steuart, Esq;
Andrew Stone, Esq;
The Reverend Doctor James Stonehouse.
John Swale, Esq; of Gray's-Inn.
The Reverend Doctor Swanne, Fellow of Mag-
dalen-College, Oxford.
Mrs. Swanton.
Michael Sweeny, Esq; Alderman of Dublin.
William Swift, Esq;
Thomas Swift, Esq;
Michael Swift, Esq;

Jonathan

Jonathan Swift, Esq;
Richard Swift, Esq;
Mark Synnott, Esq;
Walter Synnott, Esq;

T

The Right Honourable Countess Talbot.
The Right Honourable Lord Tyrawley.
The Honourable Charles Townshend.
Sir Edward Turner, Baronet, of Ambroseden,
in Oxfordshire.
The Reverend Doctor Tarrant, Dean of Peter-
borough.
Richard Taylor, Esq; Gent. Com. of Oriel-Col-
lege, Oxford.
The Reverend Mr. Taylor, of Salwark.
Mr. Nathaniel Templeman, of Lincoln's-Inn.
Michael Thirkle, Esq; of Ipswich.
Morgan Thomas, Esq; of the Middle-Temple.
Mr. Matthew Thomas, Scholar of Christ's-Col-
lege, Cambridge.
Captain George Thompson, of York.
Mr. William Thompson, A. B. of Trinity-Col-
lege, Dublin.
William Thomson, M. D. of Worcester.
Mr. William Thomson, of London.
John Thorneloe, Esq; of Worcester.
John Tickell, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. Tinely.
Bartholomew Tipping, Esq; of Wolley, in Berk-
shire.
Thomas Tomkyns, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. Tomlinson, A. M. of Christ's-
College, Cambridge.

xxii SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Mr. R. Tovey, Bookseller, 24 sets.
Richard Townshend, Esq;
William Martin Trinder, Esq; of Exeter College,
Oxford.
John Tucker, Esq; 2 sets.
Mr. John Tyrer, of Worcester.
George Tyrrel, Esq;

U

Clotworthy Upton, Esq;
John Upton, Esq;
The Reverend Frederick Usher, S. T. P.
The Reverend Thomas Vernon, of Lower Earley,
in Worcestershire.
Benjamin Victor, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. Viney, of Bath.

W

His Excellency Count Woronzow, Ambassador
Extraordinary from Her Imperial Majesty of
Russia.
The Right Honourable the Earl of Warwick.
The Honourable Mrs. Walsingham, of New
Portugal-Street.
Sir Armine Wodehouse, Baronet,
James Waddel, Esq;
John Wall, M. D.
John Walcott, Esq; of Bath.
—— Walpole, Esq; Banker, of London.
The Reverend Dr. Walker, of Magdalen-College,
Oxford.
Mr. Isaac Walker, Merchant, of London.
Mr. Cooper Walker, of Dublin.
John Walls, Esq;
James Walwyn junior, Esq; of Longworth, in
Herefordshire,

Richard

Richard Warburton, Esq;
 Mr. Thomas Ward, of Birmingham.
 Thomas Waters, Esq; of Luton, in Effex.
 The Reverend Mr. Watkins, Vice-Principal of
 St. Mary-Hall, Oxford.
 The Reverend Dr. Waugh, Dean of Worcester.
 Mr. Arthur Webb.
 Mr. William Webb.
 Alexander Wedderburn, Esq;
 Mr. James Weir.
 The Reverend Francis Marias West.
 Lieutenant Milborne West.
 Mr. Thomas West.
 Mr. Thomas West.
 John Wightwick, Esq;
 Captain Ffolliott Whiteway.
 John Whiteway, Esq;
 Thomas Whyte, Esq;
 Mrs. Wight.
 Adam Williams, Esq;
 The Reverend Dr. Wilson.
 George Wilson, Esq; of Bedford.
 John Wilson, Esq;
 Theobald Wolfe, Esq;
 Charleton Wollaston, M. D.
 Mr. Philip Woodrose.
 The Reverend Mr. Wordale, Chaplain to the
 Honourable and Right Reverend the Bishop of
 Carlisle.
 The Reverend Henry Wright.
 Mr. Benjamin Wyncoop, of Philadelphia, in
 Pennsylvania.
 William Wynne, Esq; Gent. Com. of Jesus-Col-
 lege, Oxford.

Y

Robert Yeates, Esq;
 Arthur Young, Esq;
 John Young, Esq;

The Reverend Dr. Kyte, Student of Christ-
 church, Oxford.
 John Moody, Esq;

As we have reason to believe, that several Persons of Rank and Distinction, both in Scotland and Ireland, whose names and titles have not yet arrived to our knowledge, have pleased to honour the publication of these Volumes with the encouragement of their subscription, we hope they will not impute the omission of their names in the above Catalogue to any sort of neglect; as care was taken to postpone the printing of it to the latest period we possibly could.

C O N T E N T S

O F T H E

F I F T E E N T H V O L U M E.

M E M O I R S relating to that Change which
 happened in the *Queen's Ministry in the*
Year 1710, Page 1

Preface to the History of the four last Years
of Queen Anne's Reign, 43

An Enquiry into the Behaviour of the Queen's
last Ministry, with relation to their Quarrels
among themselves, and the Design charged
upon them of altering the Succession of the
Crown, 51

The Address of the House of Lords to the Queen, 144

An Anecdote relative to the Peace of Utrecht, 146

A Copy of Dr. Swift's Memorial to the Queen, 147

Some Considerations upon the Consequences hoped
and feared from the Death of the Queen, 149

A Sermon upon the Martyrdom of K. Charles I. 156

An

<i>An Account of the Court and Empire of Japan,</i>	180
<i>A Letter to the Writer of the Occasional Paper,</i>	197
<i>Of Public Absurdities in England,</i>	207
<i>Short Remarks on Bishop Burnet's History,</i>	214
<i>An Abstract of the History of England,</i>	217
<i>A Letter to a Member of Parliament in Ireland, upon chusing a new Speaker there,</i>	225
<i>Some few Thoughts concerning the Repeal of the Test,</i>	237
<i>Maxims controlled in Ireland,</i>	239
<i>Sent to Dr. Swift, by a Quaker,</i>	251
<i>A Letter from Sir John Browne to Dr. Swift,</i>	252
<i>A Letter on Mr. McCulla's Project about Halspence, and a new one proposed,</i>	260
<i>Doing Good, a Sermon, on the occasion of Wood's Project,</i>	283
<i>A Proposal that all the Ladies and Women of Ireland should appear constantly in Irish Manufactures,</i>	299
<i>A Letter to the Archbishop of Dublin, concerning the Weavers,</i>	312
<i>Answer to several Letters from unknown Persons,</i>	325
<i>An Answer to several Letters sent from unknown Hands,</i>	338
	The

<i>The Substance of what was said by the Dean of St. Patrick's to the Lord Mayor and some of the Aldermen, when his Lordship came to present the said Dean with his Freedom in a Gold-box,</i>	348
<i>Thoughts on Religion,</i>	355
<i>Further Thoughts on Religion,</i>	361
<i>A Prayer for Stella,</i>	363
<i>A Sermon upon the Excellence of CHRISTIANITY, in opposition to HEATHEN PHILOSOPHY,</i>	365
<i>Upon giving Badges to the Poor,</i>	384
<i>Considerations about maintaining the Poor,</i>	387
<i>The humble Representation of the Clergy to the Archbishop of Dublin,</i>	394
<i>An Answer to Bickerstaff,</i>	405
<i>Hints on Good Manners,</i>	415
<i>Resolutions when I come to be old,</i>	419
<i>Laws for the Dean's Servants,</i>	421
<i>A Quaker's Letter from Philadelphia,</i>	424
<i>Character of Mrs. H * * * d,</i>	425
<i>———— of Dr. Skeridan,</i>	430
<i>The History of the Second Solomon,</i>	435
<i>On the Death of Mrs. Johnson, [Stella]</i>	444
<i>Of the Education of Ladies,</i>	462
<i>A Discourse to prove the Antiquity of the ENGLISH Tongue, shewing, from various instances, that HEBREW, GREEK, and LATIN, were derived from the ENGLISH,</i>	470

THE
EDITOR'S
TO THE
READER.

IT may appear somewhat strange to the world, and especially to men of taste and learning, that so many poetical, historical, and other miscellaneous productions of Dr. SWIFT, should have lain dormant such a number of years, after the decease of an Author so universally admired in all nations of the globe, which have any share of politeness. However, not to be over and above particular on this occasion; were it of any consequence to relate by

xxx *The* EDITORS *to the* READER.

what extraordinary means these several Papers were rescued from the injuries of time and accidents ; or, to insist upon some other circumstances, which at present, we rather chuse to pass over in silence ; it would, perhaps, seem rather more astonishing, that ever indeed they should have had the good fortune to make their appearance at all. It may suffice to observe, That in order to gratify the curiosity of the Public, we shall ascertain these Writings to be genuine ; although to every man of taste and judgment they carry their own marks of authenticity, And therefore, as all the original Manuscripts, not to mention two or three Poems taken from the public prints, are in the Doctor's own hand ; or, transcribed by his Amanuensis, have the sanction of his indorsement ; some few copies, for which
indeed

The EDITORS *to the* READER. xxxi

indeed we have the honour to be obliged to our friends, only excepted ; we shall depofite them in the British Mufeum, provided the Governors will pleafe to receive them into their collection.

LONDON,
March 18, 1765.



MEMOIRS

M E M O I R S,

R E L A T I N G T O

That Change which happened in the
QUEEN'S MINISTRY in the Year 1710.

Written in OCTOBER, M D C C X I V.

HAVING continued, for near the space of four years, in a good degree of confidence with the ministry then in being, although not with so much power as was believed, or at least given out, by my friends as well as by my enemies, especially the latter, in both houses of parliament: And this having happened during a very busy period of negotiations abroad, and management or intrigue at home, I thought it might probably, some years hence, when the present scene shall have given place to many new ones that will arise, be an entertainment to those who will have any personal regard for me or my memory, to set down some particularities which fell under my knowledge and observation, while I was supposed, whether truly or no, to have part in the secret of affairs.

One circumstance I am a little sorry for, that I was too negligent (against what I had always resolved, and blamed others for not doing) in taking hints or journals of every thing material as it passed, whereof I omitted many that I cannot now recollect, although I was convinced, by a thousand instances, of the weakness of my memory. But, to say the truth, the nearer knowledge any man has in the affairs at Court, the less he thinks them of consequence, or worth regarding. And those kind of passages, which I have with curiosity found or searched for in Memoirs, I wholly neglected when they were freely communicated to me from the first hand, or were such wherein I acted myself. This I take to be one among other reasons why great ministers seldom give themselves the trouble of recording the important parts of that administration, where they themselves are at the head. They have extinguished all that vanity which usually possesses men during their first acquaintance at courts; and, like the masters of a puppet-show, they despise those motions which fill common spectators with wonder and delight.

However, upon frequently recollecting the course of affairs during the time I was
either

either trusted or employed ; I am deceived, if in history there can be found any period more full of passages, which the curious of another age would be glad to know the secret springs of ; or, from whence more useful instructions may be gathered for directing the conduct of those, who shall hereafter have the good or ill fortune to be engaged in business of the state.

It may probably enough happen, that those who shall at any time hereafter peruse these papers, may think it not suitable to the nature of them, that, upon occasion, I sometimes make mention of myself ; who, during these transactions, and ever since, was a person without titles or public employment. But, since the chief leaders of the faction then out of power, were pleased in both houses of parliament to take every opportunity of shewing their malice, by mentioning me (and often by name) as one who was in the secret of all affairs, and without whose advice or privity, nothing was done, or employment disposed of, it will not, perhaps, be improper to take notice of some passages, wherein the public and myself were jointly concerned ; not to mention that the chief cause of giving myself this trouble, is to satisfy my particular

friends ; and, at worst, if, after the fate of manuscripts, these papers shall, by accident or indiscretion, fall into the public view, they will be no more liable to censure than other memoirs, published for many years past, in English, French, and Italian. The period of time I design to treat on, will commence with September 1710, from which time, till within two months of the Queen's death, I was never absent from court, except about six weeks in Ireland.

But, because the great change of employments in her Majesty's family, as well as in the kingdom, was begun some months before, and had been thought on from the time of Dr. Sacheverel's trial, while I was absent, and lived retired in Ireland ; I shall endeavour to recollect, as well as I am able, some particulars I learned from the Earl of Oxford, the Lord Viscount Bolingbroke, the Lady Masham, and Doctor Atterbury, who were best able to inform me.

I have often with great earnestness pressed the Earl of Oxford, then Lord Treasurer, and my Lady Masham, who were the sole persons which brought about that great change, to give me a particular account

count of every circumstance and passage during that whole transaction: Nor did this request proceed from curiosity, or the ambition of knowing and publishing important secrets; but, from a sincere honest design of justifying the Queen, in the measures she then took, and after pursued, against a load of scandal which would certainly be thrown on her memory, with some appearance of truth. It was easy to foresee, even at that distance, that the Queen could not live many years; and it was sufficiently known, what party was most in the good graces of the successor; and, consequently, what turns would be given by historians to her Majesty's proceedings, under a reign, where direct contrary measures would probably be taken. For instance, what would be more easy to a malicious pen than to charge the Queen with inconstancy, weakness, and ingratitude, in removing and disgracing the Duke of Marlborough, who had so many years commanded her armies with victory and success; in displacing so many great officers of her court and kingdom, by whose counsels she had in all appearance so prosperously governed; in extending the marks of her severity and displeasure towards the

wife and daughters, as well as relations and allies, of that person she had so long employed and so highly trusted; and all this by the private intrigues of a woman of her bed-chamber, in concert with an artful man, who might be supposed to have acted that bold part only from a motive of revenge upon the loss of his employments, or of ambition to come again into power?

These were some of the arguments I often made use of with great freedom, both to the Earl of Oxford and my Lady Masham, to incite them to furnish me with materials for a fair account of that great transaction, to which they always seemed as well disposed as myself. My Lady Masham did likewise assure me, that she had frequently informed the Queen of my request, which her Majesty thought very reasonable, and did appear upon all occasions as desirous of preserving reputation with posterity, as might justly become a great Prince to be.

But, that incurable disease, either of negligence or procrastination, which influenced every action both of the Queen and the Earl of Oxford, did in some sort infect every one who had credit or business in court;

For,

For, after soliciting near four years, to obtain a point of so great importance to the Queen and her servants, from whence I could propose nothing but trouble, malice, and envy to myself, it was perpetually put off.

The scheme I offered was to write her Majesty's reign ; and, that this work might not look officious or affected, I was ready to accept the historiographer's place, although of inconsiderable value, and of which I might be sure to be deprived upon the Queen's death.

This negligence in the Queen, the Earl of Oxford, and my Lady Masham, is the cause that I can give but an imperfect account of the first springs of that great change at court, after the trial of Doctor Sacheverel, my memory not serving me to retain all the facts related to me ; but what I remember I shall here set down.

There was not, perhaps, in all England, a person who understood more artificially to disguise her passions than the late Queen. Upon her first coming to the throne, the Duchess of Marlborough had lost all favour with her, as her Majesty hath often acknowledged to those who have told it me. That Lady had long preserved an ascendant over her Mistress, while she was Princess,

which her Majesty, when she came to the crown, had neither patience to bear, nor spirit to subdue. This Princess was so exact an observer of forms, that she seemed to have made it her study, and would often descend so low, as to observe, in her domesticks of either sex, who came in her presence, whether a ruffle, a periwig, or the lining of a coat, were unsuitable at certain times. The Duchesse, on the other side, who had been used to great familiarities, could not take it into her head, that any change of station should put her upon changing her behaviour, the continuance of which was the more offensive to her Majesty, whose other servants, of the greatest quality, did then treat her with the utmost respect.

The Earl of Godolphin held in favour about three years longer, and then declined, although he kept his office till the general change. I have heard several reasons given for her Majesty's early disgust against that Lord. The Duchesse, who had long been his friend, often prevailed on him to solicit the Queen upon things very unacceptable to her, which her Majesty liked the worse, as knowing from whence they originally came; and his Lordship,
 although

although he endeavoured to be as respectful as his nature would permit him, was, upon all occasions, much too arbitrary and obtruding.

To the Duke of Marlborough she was wholly indifferent (as her nature in general prompted her to be), until his restless, impatient behaviour had turned her against him.

The Queen had not a stock of amity to serve above one object at a time; and further than a bare good or ill opinion, which she soon contracted and changed, and very often upon light grounds, she could hardly be said either to love or to hate any body. She grew so jealous upon the change of her servants, that often, out of fear of being imposed upon, by an over-caution, she would impose upon herself; she took a delight in refusing those who were thought to have greatest power with her, even in the most reasonable things, and such as were necessary for her service; nor would let them be done till she fell into the humour of it herself.

Upon the grounds I have already related, her Majesty had gradually conceived a most rooted aversion from the Duke and
Duchess

Duchess of Marlborough, and the Earl of Godolphin ; which spread, in time, through all their allies and relations, particularly to the Earl of Hertford, whose ungovernable temper had made him fail in his personal respects to her Majesty.

This I take to have been the principal ground of the Queen's resolutions to make a change of some officers both in her family and kingdom ; and that these resolutions did not proceed from any real apprehension she had of danger to the church or monarchy. For, although she had been strictly educated in the former, and very much approved its doctrine and discipline, yet she was not so ready to foresee any attempts against it by the party then presiding. But, the fears that most influenced her, were such as concerned her own power and prerogative, which those nearest about her were making daily encroachments upon, by their undutiful behaviour and unreasonable demands.

The deportment of the Duchess of Marlborough, while the Prince lay expiring, was of such a nature, that the Queen, then in the heights of grief, was not able to bear it ; but, with marks of displeasure in her countenance, she ordered the Duchess

chefs to withdraw, and send Mrs. Masham to her.

I forgot to relate an affair that happened, as I remember, about a twelvemonth before Prince George's death. This Prince had long conceived an incurable aversion from that party, and was resolved to use his utmost credit with the Queen, his wife, to get rid of them. There fell out an incident which seemed to favour this attempt; for the Queen, resolving to bestow a regiment upon Mr. Hill, brother to Mrs. Masham, signified her pleasure to the Duke of Marlborough; who, in a manner not very dutiful, refused his consent, and retired in anger to the country. After some heats, the regiment was given to a third person: But, the Queen repented this matter so highly, which she thought had been promoted by the Earl of Godolphin, that she resolved immediately to remove the latter. I was told, and it was then generally reported, that Mr. St. John carried a letter from her Majesty to the Duke of Marlborough, signifying her resolutions to take the staff from the Earl of Godolphin, and that she expected his Grace's compliance; to which the Duke returned a very humble answer. I cannot

not engage for this passage, it having never come into my head to ask Mr. St. John about it: But, the account Mr. Harley and he gave me, was, That the Duke of Marlborough and the Earl of Godolphin had concerted with them upon a moderating scheme, wherein some of both parties should be employed, but with a more favourable aspect towards the church: That a meeting was appointed for completing this work: That, in the mean-time, the Duke and Dukes of Marlborough, and the Earl of Godolphin, were secretly using their utmost efforts with the Queen to turn Mr. Harley, (who was then secretary of State) and all his friends, out of their employments: That the Queen, on the other side, who had a great opinion of Mr. Harley's integrity and abilities, would not consent, and was determined to remove the Earl of Godolphin. This was not above a month before the season of the year when the Duke of Marlborough was to embark for Flanders; and, the very night in which Mr. Harley and his friends had appointed to meet his Grace and the Earl of Godolphin, George Churchill the Duke's brother, who was in good credit with the Prince, told his Highness, that the

Duke was firmly determined to lay down his command, if the Earl of Godolphin went out, or Mr. Harley and his friends suffered to continue in. The Prince, thus intimidated by Churchill, reported the matter to the Queen; and the time and service pressing, her Majesty was unwillingly forced to yield. The two great Lords failed the appointment; and, the next morning, the Duke at his levee said aloud in a careless manner, to those who stood round him, That Mr. Harley was turned out.

Upon the Prince's death, November 1708, the two great Lords so often mentioned, who had been for some years united with the Low-church party, and had long engaged to take them into power, were now in a capacity to make good their promises, which his Highness had ever most strenuously opposed. The Lord Sommers was made president of the council, the Earl of Wharton Lieutenant of Ireland, and some others of the same stamp were put into considerable posts.

It should seem to me, that the Duke and Earl were not very willingly drawn to impart so much power to those of that party, who expected these removals for some years before, and were always put off upon pretence

pretence of the Prince's unwillingness to have them employed. And I remember, some months before his Highness's death, my Lord Sommers, who is a person of reserve enough, complained to me with great freedom of the ingratitude of the Duke and Earl, who, after the service he and his friends had done them in making the Union, would hardly treat them with common civility. Neither shall I ever forget, that he readily owned to me, that the Union was of no other service to the nation, than by giving a remedy to that evil, which my Lord Godolphin had brought upon us, by persuading the Queen to pass *the Scotch act of security*. But, to return from this digression.

Upon the admission of these men into employments, the court soon ran into extremity of Low-church measures; and although, in the House of Commons, Mr. Harley, Sir Simon Harcourt, Mr. St. John, and some others, made great and bold stands in defence of the constitution, yet they were always borne down by a majority.

It was, I think, during this period of time that the Duke of Marlborough, whether by a motive of ambition, or a love of money, or by the rash counsels of his wife
 4 the

the Ducheſs, made that bold attempt of deſiring the Queen to give him a commiſſion to be general for life. Her Maſteſty's anſwer was, That ſhe would take time to conſider it; and, in the mean-while, the Duke adviſed with the Lord Cowper, then Chancellor, about the form in which the commiſſion ſhould be drawn. The Chancellor, very much to his honour, endeavoured to diſſuade the Duke from engaging in ſo dangerous an affair; and proteſted he would never put the great ſeal to ſuch a commiſſion.

But the Queen was highly alarmed at this extraordinary proceeding in the Duke, and talked to a perſon whom ſhe had then taken into confidence, as if ſhe apprehended an attempt upon the crown. The Duke of Argyle, and one or two more Lords, were (as I have been told) in a very private manner brought to the Queen. This Duke was under great obligations to the Duke of Marlborough, who had placed him in a high ſtation in the army, preferred many of his friends, and procured him the garter. But, his unquiet and ambitious ſpirit, never eaſy while there was any one above him, made him, upon ſome trifling reſentments, conceive

an

an inveterate hatred against his general. When he was consulted what course should be taken upon the Duke of Marlborough's request to be general for life; and whether any danger might be apprehended from the refusal; I was told, he suddenly answered, That her Majesty need not be in pain; for, he would undertake, whenever she commanded, to seize the Duke at the head of his troops, and bring him away either dead or alive.

About this time happened the famous trial of Dr. Sacheverel, which arose from a foolish passionate pique of the Earl of Godolphin, whom this divine was supposed, in a sermon, to have reflected on under the name of *Volpone*, as my Lord Sommers, a few months after, confessed to me; and, at the same time, that he had earnestly, and in vain endeavoured, to dissuade the Earl from that attempt. However, the impeachment went on in the form and manner which every body knows, and therefore there need not be any thing said of it here.

Mr. Harley, who came up to town during the time of the impeachment, was, by the intervention of Mrs. Masham, privately brought to the Queen, and, in some meetings,

ings, easily convinced her Majesty of the dispositions of her people, as they appeared in the course of that trial in favour of the church, and against the measures of those in her service. It was not without a good deal of difficulty, that Mr. Harley was able to procure this private access to the Queen, the Duchess of Marlborough, by her emissaries, watching all the avenues to the back-stairs, and upon all occasions discovering their jealousy of him; whereof he told me a passage, no other-ways worth relating, than as it gives an idea of an insolent, jealous minister, who would wholly engross the power and favour of his Sovereign. Mr. Harley, upon his removal from the secretary's office, by the intrigues of the Duke of Marlborough and the Earl of Godolphin, as I have above related, going out of town, was met by the latter of these two Lords near Kensington-gate. The Earl, in a high fit of jealousy, goes immediately to the Queen, reproaches her for privately seeing Mr. Harley, and was hardly so civil to be convinced with her Majesty's frequent protestations to the contrary.

These suspicions, I say, made it hard for her Majesty and Mr. Harley to have private

interviews; neither had he made use of the opportunities he met with to open himself so much to her, as she seemed to expect, and desired; although Mrs. Masham, in right of her station in the bed-chamber, had taken all proper occasions of pursuing what Mr. Harley had begun. In this critical juncture, the Queen, hemmed in, and as it were imprisoned, by the Dukes of Marlborough and her creatures, was at a loss how to proceed. One evening a letter was brought to Mr. Harley, all dirty, and by the hand of a very ordinary messenger; he read the superscription, and saw it was the Queen's writing; he sent for the messenger, who said, he knew not whence the letter came, but that it was delivered him by an under-gardener, I forget whether of Hampton-Court or Kensington. The letter mentioned the difficulties her Majesty was under, blaming him for not speaking with more freedom, and more particularly; and desiring his assistance. With this encouragement he went more frequently, although still as private as possible, to the back-stairs; and from that time began to have entire credit with the Queen. He then told her of the dangers to her crown as well as to the church and monarchy

narchy itself, from the councils and actions of some of her servants: That she ought gradually to lessen the exorbitant power of the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough; and the Earl of Godolphin, by taking the disposition of employments into her own hands: That it did not become her to be a slave to a party; but to reward those who may deserve by their duty and loyalty, whether they were such as were called of the High-church or Low-church. In short, whatever views he had then in his own breast; or, how far soever he intended to proceed, the turn of his whole discourse was intended, in appearance, only to put the Queen upon what they called a moderating scheme; which however made so strong an impression upon her, that when this minister, led by the necessity of affairs, the general disposition of the people, and probably by his own inclinations, put her Majesty upon going greater lengths than she had first intended, it put him upon innumerable difficulties, and some insuperable; as we shall see in the progress of this change.

Her Majesty, pursuant to Mr. Harley's advice, resolved to dispose of the first great employment that fell, according to her own pleasure, without consulting any of

her ministers. To put this in execution, an opportunity soon happened by the death of the Earl of Essex; whereby the lieutenancy of the Tower became vacant. It was agreed between the Queen and Mr. Harley, that the Earl Rivers should go immediately to the Duke of Marlborough, and desire his Grace's good offices with the Queen, to procure him that post. The Earl went accordingly, was received with abundance of professions of kindness by the Duke, who said the lieutenancy of the Tower was not worth his Lordship's acceptance, and desired him to think of something else. The Earl still insisted, and the Duke still continued to put him off; at length Lord Rivers desired his Grace's consent to let him go himself and beg this favour of the Queen, and hoped he might tell her Majesty, his Grace had no objection to him. All this the Duke readily agreed to, as a matter of no consequence. The Earl went to the Queen, who immediately gave orders for his commission. He had not long left the Queen's presence, when the Duke of Marlborough, suspecting nothing that would happen, went to the Queen, told her the lieutenancy of the Tower falling void by the death of the Earl

of Effex, he hoped her Majesty would bestow it upon the Duke of Northumberland, and give the Oxford-regiment, then commanded by that Duke, to the Earl of Hertford. The Queen said, he was come too late; that she had already granted the lieutenancy to Earl Rivers, who had told her that he [the Duke] had no objection to him. The Duke, much surprized at this new manner of treatment, and making complaints in her Majesty's presence, was however forced to submit.

The Queen went on by slow degrees. Not to mention some changes of lesser moment, the Duke of Kent was forced to compound for his chamberlain's staff, which was given to the Duke of Shrewsbury, while the Earl of Godolphin was out of town, I think at Newmarket: His Lordship, on the first news, came immediately up to court; but the thing was done, and he made as good a countenance to the Duke of Shrewsbury as he was capable of. The circumstances of the Earl of Sunderland's removal, and the reasons alledged, are known enough. His ungovernable temper had overswayed him to fail in his respects to her Majesty's person.

Mean-time both parties stood at gaze, not knowing to what these steps would lead, or where they would end. The Earl of Wharton, then in Ireland, being deceived by various intelligence from hence, endeavoured to hide his uneasiness as well as he could. Some of his sanguine correspondents had sent him word, that the Queen began to stop her hand, and the church-party to despond. At the same time, the Duke of Shrewsbury happened to send him a letter filled with great expressions of civility: The Earl was so weak, upon reading it, as to cry out, before two or three standers-by, "Damn him, he is making fair weather with me; but, by G-d, I will have his head."

But these short hopes were soon blasted, by taking the Treasurer's staff from the Earl of Godolphin; which was done in a manner not very gracious, her Majesty sending him a letter, by a very ordinary messenger, commanding him to break it. The Treasury was immediately put into commission, with Earl Powlet at the head; but Mr. Harley, who was one of the number, and at the same time made Chancellor of the Exchequer, was already supposed to preside behind the curtain.

Upon

Upon the fall of that great minister and favourite, that whole party became dispirited, and seemed to expect the worst that could follow. The Earl of Wharton immediately desired, and obtained leave, to come for England, leaving that kingdom, where he had behaved himself with the utmost profligateness, injustice, arbitrary proceedings, and corruption, with the hatred and detestation of all good men, even of his own party.

And here, because my coming into the knowledge of the new ministry began about this time, I must digress a little, to relate some circumstances previous to it.

Although I had been for many years before no stranger to the court, and had made the nature of government a great part of my study, yet I had dealt very little with politics, either in writing or acting, until about a year before the late King William's death; when, returning with the Earl of Berkeley from Ireland, and falling upon the subject of the five great Lords, who were then impeached for high crimes and misdemeanors, by the House of Commons, I happened to say, that the same manner of proceeding, at least as it appeared to me from the news

we received of it in Ireland, had ruined the liberties of Athens and Rome, and that it might be easy to prove it from history. Soon after I went to London; and, in a few weeks, drew up a discourse, under the title of *The Contests and Dissentions of the Nobles and Commons in Athens and Rome, with the Consequences they had upon both those States*. This discourse I sent very privately to the press, with the strictest injunctions to conceal the author, and returned immediately to my residence in Ireland. The book was greedily bought, and read; and charged some time upon my Lord Sommers, and some time upon the Bishop of Salisbury; the latter of whom told me afterwards, that he was forced to disown it in a very public manner, for fear of an impeachment, wherewith he was threatened*.

Returning next year for England, and hearing of the great approbation this piece had received, (which was the first I ever printed †) I must confess, the vanity of a
young

* Vide Swift's Essay upon the Life, Writings, and Character of Dr. Jonathan Swift, chap. vi. p. 121. where there is a droll, pleasant dialogue, between Dr. Swift and Bishop Sheridan, relating to this famous Tract.

† Meaning the first political piece he had ever printed: otherwise it is not true. For, the *Tale of a Tub*, and the *Battle of the Books*, were printed in or about the year 1697.

young man prevailed with me, to let myself be known for the author: Upon which my Lords Sommers and Hallifax, as well as the Bishop above mentioned, desired my acquaintance, with great marks of esteem and professions of kindness: Not to mention the Earl of Sunderland, who had been of my old acquaintance. They lamented that they were not able to serve me since the death of the King, and were very liberal in promising me the greatest preferments I could hope for, if ever it came in their power. I soon grew domestic with Lord Hallifax, and was as often with Lord Sommers, as the formality of his nature (the only unconvertable fault he had) made it agreeable to me.

It was then I began to trouble myself with the difference between the principles of Whig and Tory; having formerly employed myself in other, and, I think, much better speculations. I talked often upon this subject with Lord Sommers; told him, that, having been long conversant with the Greek and Roman authors, and therefore

Or, perhaps, Doctor Swift, having not thought proper to acknowledge himself the author of those pieces, imagined he had a right to say, this discourse was the first he had ever printed; two or three poems, in the Athenian Oracle, which were printed when he was a very young man, being not worth his remembrance.

a lover

a lover of liberty, I found myself much inclined to be what they called a Whig in politics ; and that, besides, I thought it impossible, upon any other principle, to defend or submit to the Revolution: But, as to religion, I confessed myself to be an High-churchman, and that I did not conceive how any one, who wore the habit of a clergyman, could be otherwise: That I had observed very well with what insolence and haughtiness some Lords of the High-church party treated not only their own chaplains, but all other clergymen whatsoever, and thought this was sufficiently recompensed by their professions of zeal to the church: That I had likewise observed how the Whig Lords took a direct contrary measure, treated the persons of particular clergymen with great curtesy, but shewed much ill-will and contempt for the order in general: That I knew it was necessary for their party, to make their bottom as wide as they could, by taking all denominations of Protestants to be members of their body: That I would not enter into the mutual reproaches made by the violent men on either side ; but, that the connivance, or encouragement, given by the Whigs to those writers of pamphlets,

lets, who reflected upon the whole body of the clergy, without any exception, would unite the church, as one man, to oppose them: And, that I doubted his Lordship's friends did not consider the consequence of this. My Lord Sommers, in appearance, entered very warmly into the same opinion, and said very much of the endeavours he had often used to redress that evil I complained of. This his Lordship, as well as my Lord Hallifax, (to whom I have talked in the same manner) can very well remember: And I have indeed been told by an honourable gentleman of the same party, that both their Lordships, about the time of Lord Godolphin's removal, did upon occasion call to mind what I had said to them five years before.

In my journeys to England I continued upon the same foot of acquaintance with the two Lords last mentioned, until the time of Prince George's death, when the Queen, who, as is before related, had for some years favoured that party, now made Lord Sommers President of the Council, and the Earl of Wharton Lieutenant of Ireland. Being then in London, I received letters from some Bishops of Ireland, to solicit the Earl of Wharton about the remittal

tal of the first-fruits and tenths to the clergy there, which the Queen had long promised, and wherein I had been employed before, with some hopes of success from the Earl of Godolphin. It was the first time I ever was in company with the Earl of Wharton; he received me with sufficient coldness, and answered the request I made in behalf of the clergy with very poor and lame excuses, which amounted to a refusal. I complained of this usage to Lord Sommers, who would needs bring us together to his house, and present me to him; where he received me as drily as before.

It was every body's opinion, that the Earl of Wharton would endeavour, when he went to Ireland, to take off the Test, as a step to have it taken off here: Upon which I drew up and printed a pamphlet, by way of a letter from a member of parliament here, shewing the danger to the church by such an intent. Although I took all care to be private, yet the Lieutenant's chaplain, and some others, guessed me to be the author, and told his Excellency their suspicions; whereupon I saw him no more until I went to Ireland. At my taking leave of Lord Sommers, he desired I
would

would carry a letter from him to the Earl of Wharton, which I absolutely refused; yet he ordered it to be left at my lodgings. I staid some months in Leicestershire; went to Ireland; and, immediately upon my landing, retired to my country-parish, without seeing the Lieutenant, or any other person; resolving to send him Lord Sommers's letter by the post. But, being called up to town, by the incessant entreaties of my friends, I went and delivered my letter, and immediately withdrew. During the greatest part of his government, I lived in the country, saw the Lieutenant very seldom when I came to town, nor ever entered into the least degree of confidence with him, or his friends, except his secretary Mr. Addison, who had been my old and intimate acquaintance.

Upon the news of great changes here, he affected very much to caress me, which I understood well enough to have been an old practice with him, in order to render men odious to the church-party.

I mentioned these insignificant particulars, as it will be easily judged, for some reasons that are purely personal to myself; it having been objected by several of those poor pamphleteers, who have blotted so much

much paper to shew their malice against me, that I was a favourer of the low-party. Whereas it hath been manifest to all men, that, during the highest dominion of that faction, I had published several tracts in opposition to the measures then taken: For instance, A Project for the Reformation of Manners, in a letter to the Countess of Berkeley; The Sentiments of a Church-of-England man; an Argument against abolishing Christianity; and, lastly, a Letter to a Member of Parliament against taking off the Test in Ireland, which I have already mentioned to have been published at the time the Earl of Wharton was setting out to his government of that kingdom. But those who are loud and violent in coffee-houses, although generally they do a cause more hurt than good, yet will seldom allow any other merit; and it is not to such as these that I attempt to vindicate myself.

About the end of August 1710, I went for England, at the desire and by the appointment of the Archbishops and Bishops of that kingdom; under whose hands I had a commission to sollicite, in conjunction with two Bishops who were then in London, the first-fruits and twentieths to the clergy,

clergy, which had been many years solicited in vain. Upon my arrival in town, I found the two Bishops were gone into the country; whereupon I got myself introduced to Mr. Harley, who was then Chancellor of the Exchequer, and acted as first minister. He received me with great kindness; told me, that he and his friends had long expected my arrival; and, upon shewing my commission, immediately undertook to perform it, which he accordingly did in less than three weeks, having settled it at five meetings with the Queen, according to a scheme I offered him, and got me the Queen's promise for a further and more important favour to the clergy of Ireland; which the Bishops there, deceived by misinformation, not worth mentioning in this paper, prevented me from bringing to a good issue.

When the affair of the first-fruits was fully dispatched, I returned my humble thanks to Mr. Harley, in the name of the clergy of Ireland, and of my own, and offered to take my leave, as intending immediately to return to that kingdom. Mr. Harley told me, he and his friends knew very well what useful things I had written against the principles of the late discard-

ed faction; and, that my personal esteem for several among them, would not make me a favourer of their cause: That there was now entirely a new scene: That the Queen was resolved to employ none but those who were friends to the constitution of church and state: That their great difficulty lay in the want of some good pen, to keep up the spirit raised in the people, to assert the principles, and justify the proceedings of the new ministers. * *Upon that subject he fell into some personal civilities, which will not become me to repeat.* He added, That this province was in the hands of several persons, among whom some were too busy, and others too idle to pursue it; and concluded, that it should be his particular care, to establish me here in England, and represent me to the Queen as a person they could not be without.

I promised to do my endeavours, in that way, for some few months; to which he replied, He expected no more; and that he had other and greater occasions for me.

Upon the rise of this ministry, the principal persons in power thought it necessary,

* These words printed in Italicks are in the original erased, perhaps to avoid the imputation of vanity.

that some weekly paper should be published, with just reflections upon former proceedings, and defending the present measures of her Majesty. This was begun about the time of the Lord Godolphin's removal, under the name of the Examiner. About a dozen of these papers, written with much spirit and sharpness, some by Mr. Secretary St. John, since Lord Bolingbroke; others by Dr. Atterbury, since Bishop of Rochester; and others again by Mr. Prior, Doctor Freind, &c. were published with great applause. But these gentlemen, grown weary of the work, or otherways employed, the determination was, that I should continue it, which I did accordingly about eight months. But, my stile being soon discovered, and having contracted a great number of enemies, I let it fall into other hands, who held it up in some manner until her Majesty's Death.

It was Mr. Harley's custom, every Saturday, that four or five of his most intimate friends, among those he had taken in upon the great change made at court, should dine at his house; and, after about two months acquaintance, I had the honour always to be one of the number. This company, at first, consisted only of the Lord-

keeper Harcourt, the Earl Rivers, the Earl of Peterborow, Mr. Secretary St. John, and myself: And here, after dinner, they used to discourse, and settle matters of great importance. Several other Lords were afterwards, by degrees, admitted; as, the Dukes of Ormond, Shrewsbury, and Argyle; the Earls of A---y, Dartmouth, and P---t; the Lord B---y, &c. These meetings were always continued, except when the Queen was at Windsor; but, as they grew more numerous, became of less consequence; and ended only in drinking and general conversation; of which I may, perhaps, have occasion to speak hereafter.

My early appearance at these meetings, which many thought to be of greater consequence than really they were, could not be concealed, although I used all my endeavours to that purpose. This gave the occasion to some great men, who thought me already in the secret, to complain to me of the suspicions entertained by many of our friends in relation to Mr. Harley, even before he was Lord Treasurer; so early were sown those seeds of discontent, which afterwards grew up so high. The cause of their complaint was, That so great a number of the adverse party continued

tinued in employment; and some, particularly the Duke of Somerset and Earl of Cholmondeley, in great stations at court. They could not believe Mr. Harley was in earnest; but, that he designed to constitute a motly comprehensive administration, which they said the kingdom would never endure. I was once invited to a meeting of some lords and gentlemen, where these grievances were at large related to me, with an earnest desire that I would represent them in the most respectful manner to Mr. Harley, upon a supposition that I was in high credit with him. I excused myself from such an office upon the newness of my acquaintance with Mr. Harley; however, I represented the matter fairly to him; against which he argued a good deal, from the general reasons of politicians; the necessity of keeping men in hopes, the danger of disobliging those who must remain unprovided for, and the like usual topicks among statesmen. But, there was a secret in this matter which neither I, nor indeed any of his most intimate friends, were then apprised of; neither did he, at that time, enter with me further than to assure me very solemnly, That no person should have the smallest

D 2 employment,

employment, either civil or military, whose principles were not firm for the church and monarchy.

However, these over-moderate proceedings in the court gave rise to a party in the House of Commons, which appeared under the name of the October-club ; a fantastic appellation, found out to distinguish a number of country gentlemen, and their adherents, who professed in the greatest degree what was called the High-church principle. They grew in number to almost a third part of the House, held their meetings at certain times and places, and there concerted what measures they were to take in parliament. They professed their jealousy of the court and ministry ; declared, upon all occasions, their desire of a more general change, as well as of a strict enquiry into former mismanagement ; and seemed to expect, that those in power should openly avow the old principles in church and state. I was then of opinion, and still continue so, that if this body of men could have remained some time united, they would have put the crown under a necessity of acting in a more steady and strenuous manner. But Mr. Harley, who best knew the disposition of the Queen,

was

was forced to break their measures; which he did by that very obvious contrivance of dividing them among themselves, and rendering them jealous of each other. The ministers gave every where out, that the October-club were their friends, and acted by their directions; to confirm which Mr. Secretary St. John and Mr. B——, afterwards Chancellor of the Exchequer, publicly dined with them at one of their meetings. Thus were eluded all the consequences of that assembly; although a remnant of them, who conceived themselves betrayed by the rest, did afterwards meet under the denomination of the March-club, but without any effect.

The parliament, which then rose, had been chosen without any endeavours from the court, to secure elections; neither, as I remember, were any of the lieutenancies changed throughout the kingdom. For, the trial of Doctor Sacheverel had raised, or discovered, such a spirit in all parts, that the ministers could very safely leave the electors to themselves, and thereby gain a reputation of acting by a free parliament. Yet this proceeding was, by some refiners of both parties, numbered among the strains of Mr. Harley's politicks, who was

said to avoid an over-great majority, which is apt to be unruly, and not enough under the management of a ministry. But, from the small experience I have of courts, I have ever found refinements to be the worst sort of all conjectures; and from this one occasion I take leave to observe, That of some hundreds of facts, for the real truth of which I can account, I never yet knew any refiner to be once in the right. I have already told, that the true reason why the court did not interpose in matter of elections, was because they thought themselves sure of a majority, and therefore could acquire reputation at a cheap rate. Besides it afterwards appeared upon some exigencies, which the court had much at heart, that they were more than once like to fail for want of numbers. Mr. Harley, in order to give credit to his administration, resolved upon two very important points; first, to secure the unprovided debts of the nation; and, secondly, to put an end to the war. Of the methods he took to compass both those ends, I have treated at large in another work: I shall only observe, that while he was preparing to open to the House of Commons his scheme for securing the public debts, he was stabbed by

by the Marquis de Guiscard, while he was sitting in the Council-chamber at the Cock-pit, with a Committee of nine or ten Lords of the cabinet; met on purpose to examine the Marquis upon a discovery of a treasonable correspondence he held with France.

This fact was so uncommon in the manner and circumstances of it, that although it be pretty well known at the time I am now writing, by a printed account, toward which I furnished the author with some materials, yet I thought it would not be proper wholly to omit it here. The assassin was seized, by Mr. Harley's order, upon the eighth of March 1710-11; and, brought before the committee of Lords, was examined about his corresponding with France: Upon his denial, Mr. Harley produced a letter, which he could not deny to be his own hand. The Marquis, prepared for mischief, had conveyed a penknife into his pocket, while the messenger kept him attending in one of the offices below. Upon the surprize of his letter appearing against him, he came suddenly behind Mr. Harley, and reaching his arm round, stabbed that minister into the middle of the breast, about a quarter of an inch above the *cartilago ensiformis*; the penknife striking

upon the bone, and otherwise obstructed by a thick embroidered waistcoat, broke short at the handle, which Guiscard still grasped, and redoubled his blow. The confusion upon this accident is easier conceived than described: The result was, that the Marquis, whether by the wounds given him by some of the Lords, or the bruises he received from the messengers while they were seizing him, or the neglect of his surgeon; or, that being unwilling to live, he industriously concealed one of his wounds; he died in a few days after. But Mr. Harley, after a long illness, and frequent ill-symptoms, had the good fortune to recover.

Guiscard was the younger brother of the Count of that name, a very honourable and worthy person, formerly Governor of Namur. But this Marquis was a reproach to his family, prostitute in his morals, impious in religion, and a traitor to his Prince: As to the rest, of a very poor understanding, and the most tedious, trifling talker, I ever conversed with. He was grown needy by squandering upon his vices, was become contemptible both here and in Holland, his regiment taken from him, and his pension retrenched; the despair of
which

which first put him upon his French correspondence; and the discovery of that drove him into madness. I had known him some years; and, meeting him upon the Mall a few hours before his examination, I observed to a friend then with me, that I wondered to see Guiscard pass so often by without taking notice of me. But although, in the later part of his life, his countenance grew cloudy enough, yet I confess I never suspected him to be a man of resolution, or courage, sufficient to bear him out in so desperate an attempt.

I have some very good reasons to know, that the first misunderstanding between Mr. Harley and Mr. St. John, which afterwards had such unhappy consequences upon the publick affairs, took its rise during the time that the former lay ill of his wounds, and his recovery doubtful. Mr. St. John affected to say in several companies, that Guiscard intended the blow against him; which, if it were true, the consequence must be, that Mr. St. John had all the merit, while Mr. Harley remained with nothing but the danger and the pain. But, I am apt to think, Mr. St. John was either mistaken, or misinformed: However, the matter was thus represented

represented in the weekly paper called the Examiner, which Mr. St. John perused before it was printed, but made no alteration in that passage.

This management was looked upon, at least, as a piece of youthful indiscretion in Mr. St. John; and, perhaps, was represented in a worse view to Mr. Harley: Neither am I altogether sure, that Mr. St. John did not entertain some prospect of succeeding as first minister, in case of Mr. Harley's death; which, during his illness, was frequently apprehended. And, I remember very well, that, upon visiting Mr. Harley, as soon as he was in a condition to be seen, I found several of his nearest relations talk very freely of some proceedings of Mr. St. John; enough to make me apprehend, that their friendship would not be of any long continuance.

Mr. Harley, soon after his recovery, was made an Earl, and Lord Treasurer; and Lord Keeper, a Baron.

P R E F A C E

T O T H E

H I S T O R Y

O F T H E

Four last Years of Queen ANNE's Reign.

HAVING written the following History at Windsor, in the happy reign of her Majesty Queen Anne, of ever glorious, blessed and immortal memory; I resolved to publish it for the satisfaction of my fellow subjects in the year 1713; but being under a necessity of going to Ireland, to take possession of the Deanry of St. Patrick's, Dublin; I left the original with the ministers; and having staid in that kingdom not above a fortnight, I found at my return, that my Lord Treasurer Oxford, and the Secretary my Lord Bolingbroke, who were then unhappily upon very ill terms with each other, could not agree upon publishing it, without some alterations which I would not submit to. Whereupon I kept it by me until her Majesty's death, which happened about a year after.

I have

I have ever since preserved the original very safely; too well knowing what a turn the world would take upon the German Family's succeeding to the crown; which indeed was their undoubted right, having been established solemnly by the act of an undisputed parliament, brought into the House of Commons by Mr. Harley, who was then speaker.

But, as I have said in another discourse, it was very well understood some years before her Majesty's death, how the new King would act immediately upon his entrance in the choice of those, (and those alone) whom he resolved to trust; and consequently what reports would industriously be raised, as well as spread, to expose the proceedings of her Majesty herself, as well as of her servants; who have been ever since blasted as enemies to the present establishment, by the most ignorant and malicious among mankind.

Therefore, as it was my lot to have been daily conversant with the persons then in power; never absent in times of business or conversation, until a few weeks before her Majesty's death; and a witness of almost every step they made in the course of their administration; I must have been
very

very unfortunate not to be better informed than those miserable pamphleteers, or their patrons, could pretend to. At the same time, I freely confess, it appeared necessary as well as natural, upon such a mighty change as the death of a sovereign, that those who were to be in power upon the succession, and resolved to act in every part by a direct contrary system of politics, should load their predecessors with as much infamy as the most inveterate malice and envy could suggest, or the most stupid ignorance and credulity in their underlings could swallow.

Therefore, as I pretend to write with the utmost impartiality, the following History of the four last years of her Majesty's reign, in order to undeceive prejudiced persons at present, as well as posterity; I am persuaded in my own mind, as likewise by the advice of my oldest and wisest friends, that I am doing my duty to God and man by endeavouring to set future ages right in their judgment of that happy reign; and, as a faithful historian, I cannot suffer falsehoods to run on any longer, not only against all appearance of truth as well as probability, but even against those happy events, which owe their success to the very measures

measures then fixed in the general peace.

The materials for this History, besides what I have already mentioned, I mean the confidence reposed in me for those four years, by the chief persons in power, were extracted out of many hundred letters written by our ambassadors abroad, and from the answers as well as instructions sent them by our secretaries of state, or by the first minister the Earl of Oxford. The former were all originals, and the latter copies entered into books in the secretaries office, out of both which I collected all that I thought convenient; not to mention several memorials given me by the ministers at home. Further, I was a constant witness and observer of all that passed, and entered every particular of any consequence upon paper.

I was so far from having any obligation to the crown, that, on the contrary, her Majesty issued a proclamation, offering 300 l. to any person who would discover the author of a certain short treatise *, which the Queen well knew to have been written by me. I never received one shilling from the minister, or any other present, except that

* Public Spirit of the Whigs.

of a few books; nor did I want their assistance to support me. I very often dined indeed with the Treasurer and Secretary; but, in those days, that was not reckoned a bribe, whatever it may have been at any time since. I absolutely refused to be chaplain to the Lord Treasurer; because I thought it would ill become me to be in a state of dependence.

I say this to shew, that I had no other bias than my own opinion of persons and affairs. I preserved several of the opposite party in their employments, who were persons of wit and learning, particularly Mr. Addison and Mr. Congreve, neither of whom were ever in any danger from the Treasurer, who much esteemed them both; and by his Lordship's commands, I brought the latter to dine with him. Mr. Steele might have been safe enough, if his continually repeated indiscretions, and a zeal mingled with scurrilities, had not forfeited all title to lenity.

I know very well the numberless prejudices of weak and deceived people, as well as the malice of those, who, to serve their own interest or ambition, have cast off all religion, morality, justice, and common decency. However, although perhaps I may

not be believed in the present age, yet I hope to be so in the next, by all who will bear any regard for the honour and liberty of England, if either of these shall then subsist or not.

I have no interest or inclination to palliate the mistakes, or omissions, or want of steadiness, or unhappy misunderstandings among a few of those who then presided in affairs.

Nothing is more common than the violence of superficial and ill-informed writers, against the conduct of those who are now called Prime Ministers: And, since factions appear at present to be at a greater height than in any former times, although, perhaps, not so equally poised; it may probably concern those who are now in their height, if they have any regard for their own memories in future ages, to be less warm against others who humbly differ from them in some state-opinions. Old persons remember at least by tradition, the horrible prejudices that prevailed against the first Earl of Clarendon, whose character, as it now stands, might be a pattern for all ministers; although even Bishop Burnet of Sarum, whose principles, veracity, and manner of writing, are so little
 8 esteemed

esteemed upon many accounts, hath been at the pains to vindicate him:

Upon that irreparable breach between the Treasurer and Secretary Bolingbroke, after my utmost endeavours, for above two years, to reconcile them; I retired to a friend in Berkshire, where I staid until her Majesty's death; and then immediately returned to my station in Dublin, where I continued about twelve years without once seeing England. I there often reviewed the following Memoirs; neither changing nor adding, further than by correcting the style: And, if I have been guilty of any mistakes, they must be of small moment; for it was hardly possible I could be wrong informed, with all the advantages I have already mentioned.

I shall not be very uneasy under the obloquy that may, perhaps, be cast upon me by the violent leaders and followers of the present prevailing party. And, yet, I cannot find the least inconsistency with conscience or honour, upon the death of so excellent a Princess as her late Majesty, for a wise and good man to submit, with a true and loyal heart, to her lawful Protestant successor; whose hereditary title was confirmed by the Queen and both houses of

parliament, with the greatest unanimity, after it had been made an article in the treaty, that every prince in our alliance should be a guarantee of that succession. Nay, I will venture to go one step farther; that, if the negotiators of that peace had been chosen out of the most professed zealots for the interests of the Hanover family, they could not have bound up the French king, or the Hollanders, more strictly than the Queen's plenipotentiaries did in confirming the present succession; which was in them so much a greater mark of virtue and loyalty, because they perfectly well knew, that they should never receive the least mark of favour, when the succession had taken place.



A N
E N Q U I R Y

Into the BEHAVIOUR of the

QUEEN's LAST MINISTRY,

With Relation to their

QUARRELS among themselves, and the
Design charged upon them of altering
the Succession of the Crown.

J U N E M D C C X V .

SINCE the death of the Queen, it was reasonable enough for me to conclude that I had done with all public affairs and speculations: Besides, the scene and station I am in have reduced my thoughts into a narrow compass: And being wholly excluded from any view of favour under the present administration, upon that invincible reason of having been in some degree of trust and confidence with the former; I have not found the transition very difficult into a private life, for which I am better qualified both by nature and education.

The reading and enquiring after news not being one of my diversions, having al-

ways disliked a mixed and general conversation, which, however it fell to my lot, is now in my power to avoid; and being placed by the duties of my function at a great distance from the seat of business; I am altogether ignorant of many common events which happen in the world: Only, from the little I know and hear, it is manifest that the hearts of most men are filled with doubts, fears, and jealousies, or else with hatred and rage, to a degree that there seems to be an end of all amicable commerce between people of different parties; and what the consequences of this may be, let those consider who have contributed to the causes; which, I thank God, is no concern of mine.

There are two points, with reference to the conduct of the late Ministry, much insisted on, and little understood by those who write or talk upon that subject; wherein I am sufficiently qualified to give satisfaction; and would gladly do it, because I see very much weight laid upon each, and most mens opinions of persons and things regulated accordingly.

About two months before the Queen's death, having lost all hopes of any reconciliation between the Treasurer and the rest
of

of the ministry; I retired into the country, to await the issue of that conflict, which ended, as every one had reason to foresee, in the Earl of Oxford's disgrace; to whom the Lord Bolingbroke immediately succeeded as first minister: And I was told, that an Earldom and the Garter were intended for him in a fortnight, and the Treasurer's staff against the next session of parliament; of which I can say nothing certain, being then in Berkshire, and receiving this account from some of his friends; but all these schemes became soon abortive, by the death of the Queen, which happened in three days after the Earl of Oxford's removal.

Upon this great event, I took the first opportunity of withdrawing to my place of residence; and rejoiced as much as any man for his Majesty's quiet accession to the throne, to which I then thought, and it has since appeared indisputable, that the peace procured by the late ministry had, among other good effects, been highly instrumental. And, I thank God, I have been ever since a loyal humble spectator, during all the changes that have happened, although it were no secret to any man of common sagacity, that his present

Majesty's choice of his servants, whenever he should happen to succeed, would be determined to those who most opposed the proceedings during the four last years of his Predecessor's reign: And, I think, there hath not since happened one particular of any moment, which the ministers did not often mention at their tables, as what they certainly expected, from the dispositions of the court at Hanover in conjunction with the party at home, which, upon all occasions, publicly disapproved their proceedings, excepting only the attainder of the Duke of Ormond; which, indeed, neither they nor I, nor, I believe, any one person in the three kingdoms, did ever pretend to foresee; and, now it is done, it looks like a dream to those, who will consider the nobleness of his birth, the great merits of his ancestors, and his own; his long unspotted loyalty, his affability, generosity, and sweetness of nature. I knew him long and well, and, excepting the frailties of his youth, which had been for some years over, and that easiness of temper, which did sometimes lead him to follow the judgment of those who had, by many degrees, less understanding than himself; I have not conversed with a more faultless

7 person;

person ; of great justice and charity ; a true sense of religion, without ostentation ; of undoubted valour, thoroughly skilled in his trade of a soldier ; a quick and ready apprehension, with a good share of understanding, and a general knowledge in men and history, although under some disadvantage by an invincible modesty, which however could not but render him yet more amiable to those who had the honour and happiness of being thoroughly acquainted with him. This is a short imperfect character of that great person the Duke of Ormond, who is now attainted for high treason ; and, therefore, I shall not presume to offer one syllable in his vindication, upon that head, against the decision of a parliament. Yet this, I think, may be allowed me to believe, or at least to hope, that when, by the direct and repeated commands of the Queen, his Mistress, he committed those faults for which he hath now forfeited his country, his titles, and his fortune ; he no more conceived himself to be acting high-treason, than he did when he was wounded and a prisoner at London, for his sovereign King William, or when he took and burned the enemy's fleet at Vigo.

Upon this occasion, although I am sensible it is an old precept of wisdom to admire at nothing in human life, yet I consider, at the same time, how easily some men arrive to the practice of this maxim, by the help of plain stupidity or ill-nature, without any strain of philosophy; and, although the uncertainty of human things be one of the most obvious reflections in morality; yet, such unexpected, sudden, and signal instances of it, as have lately happened among us, are so much out of the usual form, that a wise man may, perhaps, be allowed to start and look aside, as at a sudden and violent clap of thunder, which is much more frequent, and more natural.

And here I cannot but lament my own particular misfortune; who, having singled out three persons from among the rest of mankind, on whose friendship and protection I might depend; whose conversation I most valued, and chiefly confined myself to; should live to see them all, within the compass of a year, accused of high-treason; two of them attainted and in exile, and the third under his trial, whereof God knows what may be the issue. As my own heart was free from all treasonable thoughts, so I did little imagine myself
to

to be perpetually in the company of traitors. But *the fashion of this world passeth away*. Having already said something of the Duke of Ormond, I shall add a little towards the characters of the other two. It happens to very few men, in any age or country, to come into the world with so many advantages of nature and fortune, as the late Secretary Bolingbroke: Descended from the best families in England, heir to a great patrimonial estate, of a sound constitution, and a most graceful, amiable person: But all these, had they been of equal value, were infinitely below, in degree, to the accomplishments of his mind, which was adorned with the choicest gifts that God hath yet thought fit to bestow upon the children of men; a strong memory, a clear judgment, a vast range of wit and fancy, a thorough comprehension, an invincible eloquence, with a most agreeable elocution. He had well cultivated all these talents by travel and study, the latter of which he seldom omitted, even in the midst of his pleasures, of which he had indeed been too great and criminal a pursuer: For, although he was persuaded to leave off intemperance in wine, which he did for some time to such a degree that
he

he seemed rather abstemious ; yet he was said to allow himself other liberties, which can by no means be reconciled to religion or morals ; whereof, I have reason to believe, he began to be sensible. But he was fond of mixing pleasure and business, and of being esteemed excellent at both ; upon which account he had a great respect for the characters of Alcibiades and Petronius, especially the latter, whom he would gladly be thought to resemble. His detractors charged him with some degree of affectation, and, perhaps, not altogether without grounds ; since it was hardly possible for a young man, with half the business of the nation upon him, and the applause of the whole, to escape some tincture of that infirmity. He had been early bred to business, was a most artful negotiator, and perfectly understood foreign affairs. But what I have often wondered at in a man of his temper, was his prodigious application, whenever he thought it necessary ; for he would plod whole days and nights, like the lowest clerk in an office. His talent of speaking in public, for which he was so very much celebrated, I know nothing of, except from the informations of others ; but understanding men, of both parties,

parties, have assured me, that, in this point, in their memory and judgment, he was never equalled.

The Earl of Oxford is a person of as much virtue, as can possibly consist with the love of power ; and his love of power is no greater than what is common to men of his superior capacities ; neither did any man ever appear to value it less, after he had obtained it, or exert it with more moderation. He is the only instance that ever fell within my memory, or observation, of a person passing from a private life, through the several stages of greatness, without any perceivable impression upon his temper or behaviour. As his own birth was illustrious, being descended from the heirs-general of the Veres and the Mortimers, so he seemed to value that accidental advantage in himself, and others, more than it could pretend to deserve. He abounded in good-nature, and-good humour ; although subject to passion, as I have heard it affirmed by others, and owned by himself ; which, however, he kept under the strictest government, till towards the end of his ministry, when he began to grow soured, and to suspect his friends ; and, perhaps, thought it not worth his pains

pains to manage any longer. He was a great favourer of men of wit and learning, particularly the former, whom he caressed without distinction of party, and could not endure to think that any of them should be his enemies; and it was his good fortune that none of them ever appeared to be so; at least, if one may judge by the libels and pamphlets published against him, which he frequently read, by way of amusement, with a most unaffected indifference: Neither do I remember ever to have endangered his good opinion so much, as by appearing uneasy when the dealers in that kind of writing first began to pour out their scurrilities against me; which, he thought, was a weakness altogether inexcusable in a man of virtue and liberal education. He had the greatest variety of knowledge that I have any where met; was a perfect master of the learned languages, and well skilled in divinity. He had a prodigious memory, and a most exact judgment. In drawing up any state-paper, no man had more proper thoughts, or put them in so strong and clear a light. Although his stile were not always correct, which, however, he knew how to mend; yet, often, to save time, he would leave

the smaller alterations to others. I have heard that he spoke but seldom in parliament, and then rather with art than eloquence: But no man equalled him in the knowledge of our constitution; the reputation whereof made him be chosen speaker to three successive parliaments; which office I have often heard his enemies allow him to have executed with universal applause: His sagacity was such, that I could produce very amazing instances of it, if they were not unseasonable. In all difficulties, he immediately found the true point that was to be pursued, and adhered to it: And one or two others in the ministry have confessed very often to me, that, after having condemned his opinion, they found him in the right, and themselves in the wrong. He was utterly a stranger to fear; and, consequently, had a presence of mind upon all emergencies. His liberality, and contempt of money, were such, that he almost ruined his estate while he was in employment; yet his avarice for the public was so great, that it neither consisted with the present corruptions of the age, nor the circumstances of the time. He was seldom mistaken in his judgment of men, and therefore not apt
to

to change a good or ill opinion by the representation of others; except toward the end of his ministry. He was affable and courteous, extremely easy and agreeable in conversation, and altogether disengaged; regular in his life, with great appearance of piety; nor ever guilty of any expressions that could possibly tend to what was indecent or prophane. His imperfections were, at least, as obvious, although not so numerous as his virtues. He had an air of secrecy in his manner and countenance, by no means proper for a great minister, because it warns all men to prepare against it. He often gave no answer at all, and very seldom a direct one: And I the rather blame this reservedness of temper, because I have known a very different practice succeed much better: of which, among others, the late Earl of Sunderland, and the present Lord Sommers, persons of great abilities, are remarkable instances; who used to talk in so frank a manner, that they seemed to discover the bottom of their hearts, and, by that appearance of confidence, would easily unlock the breasts of others. But the Earl of Oxford pleads, in excuse of this charge, that he hath seldom or never communicated

municated any thing which was of importance to be concealed, wherein he hath not been deceived by the vanity, treachery, or indiscretion of those he discovered it to. Another of his imperfections, universally known and complained of, was procrastination, or delay; which was, doubtless, natural to him, although he often bore the blame without the guilt, and when the remedy was not in his power; for never were prince and minister better matched than his Sovereign and he, upon that article: And, therefore, in the disposal of employments, wherein the Queen was very absolute, a year would often pass before they could come to a determination. I remember he was likewise heavily charged with the common court vice, of promising very liberally, and seldom performing; of which, although I cannot altogether acquit him, yet, I am confident, his intentions were generally better than his disappointed solicitors would believe. It may be likewise said of him, that he certainly did not value, or did not understand the art of acquiring friends; having made very few during the time of his power, and contracted a great number of enemies. Some of us used to observe, that

those whom he talked well of, or suffered to be often near him, were not in a situation of much advantage ; and that his mentioning others with contempt, or dislike, was no hindrance at all to their preferment. I have dwelt the longer upon this great man's character, because I have observed it so often mistaken by the wise reasoners of both parties : Besides, having had the honour, for almost four years, of a nearer acquaintance with him than usually happens to men of my level, and this without the least mercenary obligation ; I thought it lay in my power, as I am sure it is in my will, to represent him to the world with impartiality and truth.

Having often considered the qualities and dispositions of these two ministers, I am at a loss to think how it should come to pass that men of exalted abilities, when they are called to public affairs, are generally drawn into inconveniencies and misfortunes, which others, of ordinary talents, avoid ; whereof there appear so many examples, both antient and modern, and of our own as well as other countries. I cannot think this to have been altogether the effect of envy, as it is usually imputed in the cases of Themistocles, Aristides, Scipio,

Scipio, and others, and of Sir Walter Raleigh, the Earls of Clarendon and Strafford, here in England. But I look upon it, that God, intending the government of a nation in the several branches and subordinations of power, hath made the science of governing sufficiently obvious to common capacities; otherwise the world would be left in a desolate condition, if great affairs did always require a great genius, whereof the most fruitful age will hardly produce above three or four in a nation, among which, princes, who, of all other mortals, are the worst educated, have twenty millions to one against them that they shall not be of the number; and proportionable odds, for the same reasons, are against every one of noble birth, or great estates. Accordingly we find, that the dullest nations, antient and modern, have not wanted good rules of policy, or persons qualified for administration. But I take the infelicity of such extraordinary men to have been caused by their neglect of common forms, together with the contempt of *little helps* and *little hindrances*; which is made by Hobbes the definition of Magnanimity: And this contempt, as it certainly displeases the people in general,

ral, so it giveth offence to all with whom such ministers have to deal: For, I never yet knew a minister, who was not earnestly desirous to have it thought, that the art of government was a most profound science; whereas it requires no more, in reality, than diligence, honesty, and a moderate share of plain natural sense. And, therefore, men thus qualified may, very *reasonably* and justly, think that the business of the world is best brought about by regularity and forms, wherein themselves excel. For I have frequently observed more causes of discontent arise from the practice of some refined ministers, to act in common business, out of the common road, than from all the usual topics of displeasure against men in power. It is the same thing in other scenes of life, and among all societies or communities; where, no men are better trusted, or have more success in business, than those who, with some honesty and a moderate portion of understanding, are strict observers of time, place, and method: And, on the contrary, nothing is more apt to expose men to the censure and obliquy of their colleagues, and the public, than a contempt, or neglect of these circumstances,

however attended with a superior genius, and an equal desire of doing good: Which hath made me sometimes say, to a great person of this latter character, that a small infusion of the *Alderman* was necessary to those who are employed in public affairs. Upon this occasion, I cannot forget a very trifling instance: That one day observing the same person to divide a sheet of paper with a penknife, the sharpness of the instrument occasioned it's moving so irregularly and crooked, that he spoiled the whole sheet; whereupon I advised him to take example by his clerks, who performed that operation much better with a blunt piece of ivory, which, directed by a little strength and a steady hand, never failed to go right.

But, to return from this long digression: About a fortnight after the Queen's death, I came to my place of residence, where I was immediately attacked with heat enough by several of my acquaintance of both parties; and soon learned, that what they objected was the general sense of the rest. Those of the church-side made me a thousand reproaches upon the slowness and inactivity of my friends, upon their foolish quarrels with each other, for no visible cause, and

thereby sacrificing the interests of the church and kingdom to their private piques. And that they had neglected to cultivate the favour and good-opinion of the court at Hanover. But the weight of these gentlemen's displeasure fell upon the Earl of Oxford; that he had acted a trimming part, was never thoroughly in the interest of the church, but held separate commerce with the adverse party: That, either from his negligence, procrastinating nature, or some sinister end, he had let slip many opportunities of strengthening the church's friends: That he undertook more business than he was equal to, affected a monopoly of power, and would concert nothing with the rest of the ministers. Many facts were likewise mentioned, which it may not now be very prudent to repeat: I shall only take notice of one, relating to Ireland, where he kept four bishopricks undisposed of, though often and most earnestly pressed to have them filled; by which omission the church-interest of that kingdom, in the House of Lords, is in danger of being irrecoverably lost.

Those who discoursed with me after this manner, did, at the same time, utterly re-

nounce all regard for the Pretender; and mentioned, with pleasure, the glorious opportunity, then in his Majesty's hands, of putting an end to party-distinctions for the time to come: And the only apprehension that seemed to give them any uneasiness was, lest the zeal of the party in power might not, perhaps, represent their loyalty with advantage.

On the other side, the gainers and men in hopes by the Queen's death, talked with great freedom in a very different stile: They all directly asserted, that the whole late ministry were fully determined to bring in the Pretender, although they would sometimes a little demur upon the Earl of Oxford; and, by a more modern amendment, they charged the same accusation, without any reserve, upon the late Queen herself. That, if her Majesty had died but a month later, our ruin would have been inevitable. But in that juncture it happened, (to use their own term, which I could never prevail with them to explain) *things were not ripe*. That this accusation would, in a short time, infallibly be proved as clear as the sun at noon-day to all the world: And the consequences naturally following from these positions were,

that the leaders ought to lose their heads, and all their abettors be utterly stript of power and favour.

These being the sentiments and discourses of both parties, tending to load the late ministry with faults of a very different nature; it may, perhaps, be either of some use or satisfaction to examine those two points; that is to say, first, how far these ministers are answerable to their friends for their neglect, mismanagement, and mutual dissentions; and, secondly, with what justice they are accused, by their enemies, for endeavouring to alter the succession of the crown in favour of the Pretender.

It is true, indeed, I have occasionally done this already in two several Treatises, of which the one is an history, and the other memoirs of particular facts, but neither of them fit to see the light, at present; because they abound with characters freely drawn, and many of them not very amiable; and, therefore, intended only for the instructing of the next age, and establishing the reputation of those who have been useful to their country in the present. At the same time, I take this opportunity of assuring those who may happen,

pen,

pen, some years hence, to read the history I have written, that the blackest characters, to be met with in it were not drawn with the least mixture of malice, or ill-will, but merely to expose the odiousness of vice. For I have always held it as a maxim, that ill men are placed beyond the reach of an historian, who indeed hath it in his power to reward virtue, but not to punish vice: Because I never yet saw a profligate person, who seemed to have the least regard in what manner his name should be transmitted to posterity: And I know a certain * Lord, not long since dead, who, I am very confident, would not have disposed of one single shilling to have had it in his choice, whether he should be represented to future ages as an *Atticus*-or a *Cataline*.

However, being firmly resolved, for *very material reasons*, to avoid giving the least offence to any party or person in power; I shall barely set down some facts and circumstances, during the four last years of Queen Anne's reign, which at present are little known; and whereby those of the church-party, who object against the un-

* Earl of Wharton.

steadiness, neglect, and want of concert in the late ministry, may better account for their faults. Most of those facts I can bear witness of myself, and have received the rest from sufficient authority.

It is most certain, that, when the Queen first began to change her servants, it was not from a dislike of things, but of persons, and those persons were a very small number. To be more particular, would be *ince- dere per ignes*. It was the issue of Dr. Sacheverel's trial that encouraged her to proceed so far; and several of the low-church party, knowing that her displeasure went no further than against one single family, did not appear to dislike what was done; of which I could give some * extraordinary instances. But that famous trial had raised such a spirit in the nation, against the parliament, that her Majesty thought it necessary to dissolve them, which, I am confident, she did not at first intend. Upon this resolution, delivered by the Queen, at council, in a more determinate manner than was usual with her; as I was particularly informed by my Lord Sommers, then president, some, who were willing to sacrifice one or two

* Duke of Somerset.

persons, would not sacrifice their cause; but immediately flew off; and the great officers of the court and kingdom began to resign their employments, which the Queen suffered most of them to do with the utmost regret, and which those who knew her best thought to be real, especially Lord Sommers and Lord Cowper, for whom she had as great a personal regard and esteem, as her nature was capable of admitting, particularly for the former. The new parliament was called during that ferment in the nation, and a great majority of the church-party was returned, without the least assistance from the court; whether to gain a reputation of impartiality, where they were secure; or, as Mr. Harley's detractors would have it, (who was then minister) from a refinement of his politics, not to suffer, upon the account of I know not what wise reasons, too great an inequality in the balance.

When the parliament met, they soon began to discover more zeal than the Queen expected or desired; she had entertained the notion of forming a moderate or comprehensive scheme, which she maintained with great firmness, nor would ever depart from, until about half a year before her

her death: But this neither the House of Commons nor the kingdom in general were then at all inclined to admit, whatever they may have been in any juncture since. Several country-members, to almost a third part of the House, began immediately to form themselves into a body, under a fantastic name of the *October-club*. These daily pressed the ministry for a thorough change in employments, and were not put off without jealousy and discontent. I remember it was then commonly understood and expected, that, when the session ended, a general removal would be made: But it happened otherwise; for not only few or none were turned out, but much deliberation was used in supplying common vacancies by death. This manner of proceeding in a prime minister, I confess, appeared to me wholly unaccountable, and without example; and I was little satisfied with the solution I had heard, and partly knew that he acted thus to keep men at his devotion, by letting expectation lie in common; for I found the effect did not answer, and that, in the mean-time, he led so uneasy a life, by solicitations and pursuits, as no man would endure who had a remedy at hand. About the beginning of
his

his ministry, I did, at the request of several considerable persons, take the liberty of representing this matter to him; his answer was short and cold; That he hoped his friends would trust him; that he heartily wished none but those who loved the church and Queen, were employed; but that all things could not be done on a sudden. I have reason to believe, that his nearest acquaintance were then wholly at a loss what to think of his conduct. He was forced to preserve the opinion of power, without which he could not act, while, in reality, he had little or none; and, besides, he thought it became him to take the burthen of reproach upon himself, rather than lay it upon the Queen his Mistress; who was grown very positive, slow, and suspicious; and, from the opinion of having been formerly too much *directed*, fell into the other extreme, and became difficult to be *advised*. So that few ministers had ever, perhaps, a harder game to play, between the jealousy and discontents of his friends, on one side, and the management of the Queen's temper on the other.

There could hardly be a firmer friendship, in appearance, than what I observed between those three great men, who
were

were then chiefly trusted; I mean the Lords Oxford, Bolingbroke, and Harcourt. I remember, in the infancy of their power, being at the table of the first, where they were all met, I could not forbear taking notice of the great affection they bore to each other; and said, I would venture to prophesy, that however inconstant our court had hitherto been, their ministry would certainly last; for they had the church, the crown, and the people entirely on their side. Then it happened, that the public good and their private interest had the same bottom, which is a piece of good fortune that doth not always fall to the share of men in power: But, principally, because I observed they heartily loved one another; and I did not see how their kindness could be disturbed by competition, since each of them seemed contented with his own district: So that, notwithstanding the old maxim, which pronounceth court-friendships to be of no long duration, I was confident theirs would last as long as their lives. But, it seems, the inventor of that maxim happened to be a little wiser than I, who lived to see this friendship first degenerate into indifference and suspicion, and

and thence corrupt into the greatest animosity and hatred; contrary to all appearances, and much to the discredit of me and my sagacity. By what degrees, and from what causes their dissensions grew, I shall, as far as it may be safe and convenient, very impartially relate.

When Mr. Harley was stabbed by Guiscard, the writer of a weekly paper, called the *Examiner*, taking occasion to reflect on that accident, happened to let fall an idle circumstance, I know not upon what grounds, that the French assassin confessed he, at first, intended to have murdered Mr. Secretary St. John; who sitting at too great a distance, he was forced to vent his rage on the other. Whether the Secretary had been thus informed, or was content that others should believe it, I never yet could learn; but nothing could be more unfortunate than the tendency of such a report, which, by a very unfair division, derived the whole merit of that accident to Mr. St. John, and left Mr. Harley nothing but the danger and the pain: Of both which, although he had a sufficient share, (his physicians being often under apprehensions for his life) yet I am confident the time of his illness was a period of more quiet
and

and ease than he ever enjoyed during the rest of his administration. This report was not unresented by Mr. Harley's friends; and the rather because the fact was directly otherwise, as it soon appeared by Guiscard's confession.

While that minister lay ill of his wound, and his life in question, the weight of business fell, in some measure, upon the Secretary, who was not without ambition; which, I confess, I have seldom found among the wants of great men; and it was conceived that he had already entertained the thoughts of being at the head of affairs, in case Mr. Harley should die; although, at the same time, I must do justice to Mr. St. John, by repeating what he said to me, with great appearance of concern, (and he was but an ill dissembler) That, if Mr. Harley's accident should prove fatal, it would be an irreparable loss: That, as things then stood, his life was absolutely necessary: That, as to himself, he was not master of the scheme by which they were to proceed, nor had credit enough with the Queen; neither did he see how it would be possible for them, in such a case, to wade through the difficulties they were then under. However, not to be
over-

over-particular in so nice a point, thus much is certain, that some things happened during Mr. Harley's confinement, which bred a coldness and jealousy between those two great men; and these, increasing by many subsequent accidents, could never be removed.

Upon Mr. Harley's recovery, which was soon followed by his promotion to an earldom, and the Treasurer's staff, he was earnestly pressed to go on with the change of employments, for which his friends and the kingdom were very impatient; wherein, I am confident, he was not unwilling to comply, if a new incident had not put further difficulties in his way. The Queen having thought fit to take the key from the Duchess of Marlborough, it was, after some time, given to another great * Lady, wholly in the interests of the opposite party; who, by a most obsequious behaviour, of which she is a perfect mistress, and the privileges of her place, which gave her continual access, quickly won so far upon the affections of her Majesty, that she had more personal credit than all the Queen's servants put together.

* Duchess of Somerset.

Of this Lady's character and story, having spoken so much in other papers, which may one day see the light ; I shall only observe, that, as soon as she was fixed in her station, the Queen, following the course of her own nature, grew daily much more difficult and uncomplying. Some weak endeavours were, indeed, used to divert her Majesty from this choice ; but she continued steady, and pleaded, that, if she might not have liberty to chuse her own servants, she could not see what advantage she had gotten by the change of her ministry: And so little was her heart set upon what they call a High-church, or Tory administration, that several employments in court and country, and a great majority in all commissions, remained in the hands of those who most opposed the present proceedings ; nor do I remember that any removal of consequence was made till the winter following, when the Earl of Nottingham was pleased to prepare and offer a vote, in the House of Lords, against any peace, while Spain continued in the hands of the Bourbon family. Of this vote the ministers had early notice ; and, by casting up the numbers, concluded they should have a majority of ten to overthrow it.

The

The Queen was desired, and promised, to speak to a certain Lord, who was looked upon as dubious: That Lord attended accordingly, but heard not a word of the matter from her Majesty, although she afterwards owned it was not for want of remembering, but from perfect indifference. The Treasurer, who trusted to promises, and reckoned that others would trust to his, was, by a most unseasonable piece of parsimony, grossly deceived; and the vote carried against the court. The Queen had the curiosity to be present at the debate; and appeared so little displeased at the event, or against those from whom she might have expected more compliance; that a * person in high station among her domestics, who, that day in her presence, had shewn his utmost eloquence (such as it was) against the ministers, received a particular † mark of distinction and favour, which, by his post, he could not pretend to, and was not removed from her service but with exceeding difficulty, many months after. And it is certain that this vote could not have been carried, if some persons, very near her Majesty, had not given assurances where they were proper, that it would

* Duke of Somerset.

† To lead out the Queen.

be acceptable to the Queen, which her behaviour seemed to confirm.

But, when the consequences of this vote were calmly represented to her, that the limitation specified therein had wholly tied up her hands, in case the recovery of Spain should be found impossible, as it was frequently allowed and owned by many principal leaders of the opposite party, and had, hitherto, been vainly endeavoured, either by treaty or war: That the kingdom was not in a condition to bear any longer it's burthen and charge, especially with annual additions: That other expedients might possibly be found for preventing France and Spain from being united under the same king, according to the intent and letter of the grand alliance: That the design of this vote was to put her Majesty under the necessity of dissolving the parliament, beginning all things anew, and placing the administration in the hands of those whom she had thought fit to lay aside, and this by sacrificing her present servants to the rage and vengeance of the former; with many other obvious considerations, not very proper at this time to be repeated: Her Majesty, who was earnestly bent upon giving peace to her
people,

people, consented to fall upon the sole expedient, that her own coldness, or the Treasurer's thrift and want or contempt of artifice had left her; which was, to create a number of peers, sufficient to turn the balance in the House of Lords. I confess that, in my history of those times, where this matter, among others, is treated with a great deal more liberty, and consequently very unfit for present perusal, I have refined so far as to conjecture, that, if this were the Treasurer's counsel, he might possibly have given it upon some further views than that of avoiding the consequences of my Lord Nottingham's vote. And what those were, I suppose, I may offer without offence. It is known enough, that, from the time of the Revolution to the period I am now speaking of, the favour of the court was almost perpetually turned towards those who, in the party-term, are called Whigs, or the Low-church; and this was a space of above twenty years, wherein great additions were made to the peerage; and the Bishops-bench almost wholly renewed. But the majority of landed men, still retaining the old church-principles in religion and government, notwithstanding all endeavours to convert

them, the late king was under many insuperable difficulties during the course of his reign; elections seldom succeeding so well, as to leave the court-side without strenuous opposition, sufficient to carry many points against him, which he had much at heart. Upon the late Queen's succeeding to the crown, the church-party, who seemed to have grown more numerous, under all discouragements, began to conceive hopes, that her Majesty, who had always professed to favour their principles, would make use of their service. And, indeed, upon that foot, things stood for some time: But, a new war being resolved on, three persons, who had most credit with her Majesty, and who were then looked upon to be, at least, as high principled as could possibly consist with the Protestant succession, having consulted their friends, began to conceive that the military spirit was much more vigorous in the other party, who appeared more keen against France, more sanguine upon the power and wealth of England, and better versed in the arts of finding out funds, to which they had been so long used. There were some other motives for this transition of the ministers at that time, which

which are more proper for the History above-mentioned, where they are faithfully recorded. But, thus the Queen was brought to govern by what they call a Low-church ministry, which continued for several years: Till, at length, grown weary of the war, although carried on with great glory and success; and the nation rising into a flame, (whether justly or no) upon the trial of Dr. Sacheverel, which, in effect, was a general muster of both parties; her Majesty, following her own inclinations and those of her people, resolved to make some changes in the ministry, and take Mr. Harley into her councils. This was brought about, as the charge against that minister says, *by the basest insinuations*; upon which, being a determination of parliament, I shall not dispute: Although I confess to have received a very different account of that matter from a most excellent Lady, upon whose veracity I entirely depend; and who, being then in chief confidence with her mistress, must needs know a particular fact wherein she was immediately concerned and trusted, better than any one man, or number of men, except the majority of a House of Commons.

When the new parliament met, whose elections were left entirely to the people, without the least influence from the court, it plainly appeared how far the church-party in the nation out-numbered the other, and especially in the several counties. But, in the House of Lords, even after some management, there was but a weak and crazy majority: Nor even could this have been expected, if several great Lords, who were always reputed of the other party, had not only complied, but been highly instrumental in the change; as the Dukes of Shrewsbury and Argyle, the Earls of Peterborough, Rivers, and some others, who certainly came into the Queen's measures upon other motives than that of party. Now, since the government of England cannot go on while the two Houses of Parliament are in opposition to each other; and that the people, whenever they acted freely, would infallibly return a majority of Church-men: One of these two things was of necessity to be done; either, first, to dissolve that parliament, and call another of the Whig-stamp, by force of a prodigious expence, which would be neither decent nor safe, and, perhaps, at that time, hardly feasible: Or

else,

else, to turn the balance in the House of Lords; which, after the success of Lord Nottingham's vote, was not otherwise to be done, than by creating a sufficient number of peers, in order, at once, to make the Queen and her people easy upon that article for the rest of her reign. And this I should be willing to think was the Treasurer's meaning, when he advised those advancements; which, however, I confess, I did very much dislike.

But if, after all I have said, my conjecture should happen to be wrong; yet I do not see how the Treasurer can justly be blamed for preserving his cause, his friends, and himself, from unavoidable ruin, by an expedient allowed on all hands to be lawful: Perhaps, he was brought under that necessity by the want of proper management; but when that necessity appeared, he could not act otherwise, without unravelling whatever had been done; which, in the language of those times, would have been called, delivering the Queen and kingdom back into the hands of a faction they had so lately got rid of. And, I believe, no minister of any party would, in his circumstances, have scrupled

to make the same step, when the *summa rerum* was at stake.

- Although the Queen was brought into this measure by no other motive than her earnest desire of a peace; yet the Treasurer's friends began to press him anew for further changes in employments; concluding, from what was past, that his credit was great enough to compass whatever he pleased. But this proved to be ill reasoning; for the Queen had no dislike at all to the other party, (whatever personal piques she might bear to some among them) further than as she conceived they were bent upon continuing the war, to which her Majesty resolved to put as speedy an end as she could with honour and safety to her kingdoms; and therefore fell, with readiness enough, into the methods proposed to her for advancing that great work. But, in dispensing her favours, she was extremely cautious and slow; and, after the usual mistake of those who think they have been often imposed on, became so very suspicious, that she overshot the mark, and erred in the other extreme. When a person happened to be recommended as useful for her service, or proper to be obliged, perhaps, after a long delay, she would consent; but,

but, if the Treasurer offered, at the same time, a warrant, or other instrument, to her already prepared in order to be signed, because he presumed to reckon upon her consent beforehand, she would not; and thus the affair would sometimes lie for several months together, although the thing were ever so reasonable, or that even the public suffered by the delay. So that this minister had no other remedy but to let her Majesty take her own time, which never failed to be the very longest that the nature of the thing could suffer her to defer it.

When this promotion was made, Mr. Secretary St. John, whose merits and pretensions, as things then stood, were far superior to any, was purposely left out, because the court had need of his great abilities, the following session, in the House of Commons; and the peace, being then upon the anvil, he was best able to explain and justify the several steps towards it; which he accordingly did with invincible reason and universal applause. When the session was over, the Queen thought fit to give him a title; and, that he might not lose his rank, created him Viscount. There had been an Earldom in his name and family,

mily, lately extinct ; (though a Barony fell to a collateral branch in the person of an infant), and the Secretary, being of the same house, expected and desired the same degree. For he reasoned, that, making him a Viscount, would be but rigorous justice, and he hoped he might pretend to some mark of favour. But the Queen could not be prevailed with ; because, to say the truth, he was not much, at that time, in her good graces ; some women about the court having infused an opinion into her, that he was not so regular in his life as he ought to be. The Secretary laid the whole blame of this disappointment upon the Earl of Oxford, and freely told me, that he would never depend upon the Earl's friendship as long as he lived, nor have any further commerce with him, than what was necessary for carrying on the public service. And although I have good reason to be assured that the Treasurer was wholly innocent in this point, as both himself and Lady Masham then protested to me, yet my Lord Bolingbroke thought the appearances were so strong, that I was never able to bring him over to my opinion.

The divisions between these two great men began to split the court into parties ;
Harcourt,

Harcourt, Lord Chancellor, the Dukes of Shrewsbury and Argyle, Sir William Windham, and one or two more, adhered to the Secretary; the rest were either neuters or inclined to the Treasurer, whether from policy or gratitude, although they all agreed to blame and lament his mysterious and procrastinating manner in acting; which the state of affairs, at that time, could very ill admit, and must have rendered the Earl of Oxford inexcusable, if the Queen's obstinate temper had not put him under the necessity of exerting those talents wherewith, it must be confessed, his nature was already too well provided.

This minister had stronger passions than the Secretary, but kept them under stricter government: My Lord Bolingbroke was of a nature frank and open; and, as men of great genius are superior to common rules, he seldom gave himself the trouble of disguising, or subduing his resentments, although he was ready enough to forget them. In matters of state, as the Earl was too reserved, so, perhaps, the other was too free; not from any incontinency of talk, but from the mere contempt of multiplying secrets; although the graver counsellors imputed this liberty of speech
to

to vanity, or lightness. And, upon the whole, no two men could differ more in their diversions, their studies, their ways of transacting business, their choice of company, or manner of conversation.

The Queen, who was well informed of these animosities among her servants, of which her own dubious management had been the original cause, began to find, and lament the ill consequences of them in her affairs, both at home and abroad; and to lay the blame upon her Treasurer, whose greatest fault, in his whole ministry, was too much compliance with his Mistress, by which his measures were often disconcerted, and himself brought under suspicion by his friends.

I am very confident, that this alteration in the Queen's temper, towards the Earl of Oxford, could never have appeared, if he had not thought fit to make one step in politics which I have not been able to apprehend. When the Queen first thought of making a change among her servants, after Doctor Sacheverel's trial, my Lady Masham was very much heard and trusted upon that point, and it was by her intervention Mr. Harley was admitted into her Majesty's presence. That Lady was then in
high

high favour with her Mistress, which, I believe, the Earl was not so very sedulous to cultivate or preserve, as if he had it much at heart, nor was altogether sorry, when he saw it under some degree of declination. The reasons for this must be drawn from the common nature of mankind, and the incompatibility of power: But the juncture was not favourable for such a refinement, because it was early known to all, who had but looked into the court, that this Lady must have a successor, who, upon pique and principle, would do all in her power to obstruct his proceedings. My Lady Masham was a person of a plain sound understanding, of great truth and sincerity, without the least mixture of falsehood or disguise; of an honest boldness and courage, superior to her sex; firm and disinterested in her friendship, and full of love, duty, and veneration for the Queen, her Mistress: Talents as seldom found, or sought for in a court, as unlikely to thrive while they are there: So that nothing could then be more unfortunate to the public, than a coldness between this lady and the first minister; nor a greater mistake in the latter, than to suffer, or connive, at the lessening of her credit, which he quickly saw

saw removed very disadvantageously to another* object, and wanted the effects of, when his own was sunk in the only domestick affair for which I ever knew him under any concern.

While the Queen's favour to the Earl was thus gradually lessening, the breaches between him and his friends grew every day wider, which he looked upon with great indifference, and seemed to have his thoughts only turned upon finding out some proper opportunity for delivering up his staff: But this her Majesty would not then admit; because, indeed, it was not easy to determine who should succeed him.

In the midst of these dispositions at court, the Queen fell dangerously sick at Windsor, about Christmas 1713. It was confidently reported in town, that she was dead; and the heads of the expecting party were said to have various meetings thereupon, and a great hurrying of chairs and coaches to and from the Earl of Wharton's house: Whether this were true or not, yet thus much is certain, that the expressions of joy appeared very frequent and loud among many of that party; which proceeding men of

* The Duchess of Somerset.

form did not allow to be altogether decent. A messenger was immediately dispatched, with an account of the Queen's illness, to the Treasurer, who was then in town; and, in order to stop the report of her death, appeared next day abroad, in his chariot, with a pair of horses, and did not go down to Windsor till his usual time. Upon his arrival there the danger was over, but not the fright, which still sat on every body's face, and the account given of the confusion, and distraction the whole court had been under, is hardly to be conceived: Upon which the Treasurer said to me, "Whenever any thing ails the Queen, these people are out of their wits; and yet, they are so thoughtless, that, as soon as she is well, they act as if she were immortal." I had sufficient reason, both before and since, to allow his observation to be true, and that some share of it might, with justice, be applied to himself.

The Queen had early notice of this behaviour among the discontented leaders, during her illness. It was, indeed, an affair of such a nature, as required no aggravation; which, however, would not have been wanting, the women of both parties, who then attended her Majesty, be-

ing well disposed to represent it in the strongest light. The result was, that the Queen immediately laid aside all her schemes and visions of reconciling the two opposite interests, and entered upon a firm resolution of adhering to the old English principles, from an opinion, that the adverse party waited impatiently for her death, upon views little consisting (as the language and opinion went then) with the safety of the constitution, either in church or state. She, therefore, determined to fall into all just and proper methods, that her ministers should advise her to, for the preservation and continuance of both. This I was quickly assured of, not only by the Lord Chancellor, and Lord Bolingbroke, but by the Treasurer himself.

I confess myself to have been then thoroughly persuaded that this incident would perfectly reconcile the ministers, by uniting them in pursuing one general interest; and, considering no farther than what was fittest to be done, I could not easily foresee any objections, or difficulties, that the Earl of Oxford would make; I had, for some time, endeavoured to cultivate the strictest friendship between him and the *General,

* The Duke of Ormond.

by telling both of them, (which happened to be the truth) how kindly they spoke of each other; and by convincing the latter of what advantage such an union must be to her Majesty's service. There was an affair upon which all our friends laid a more than ordinary weight. Among the horse and foot guards appointed to attend on the Queen's person, several officers took every occasion, with great freedom and bitterness of speech, to revile the ministry, upon the subject of the peace and the Pretender, not without many gross expressions against the Queen herself; such as, I suppose, will hardly be thought on or attempted, but certainly not suffered under the present powers. Which proceeding, besides the indignity, begot an opinion, that her Majesty's person might be better guarded than by such keepers, who, after attending at court, or at the levee of the General or first minister, adjourned, to publish their disaffection in coffee-houses and gaming-ordinaries, without any regard to decency or truth. It was proposed, that ten or a dozen of the least discreet among these gentlemen should be obliged to sell their posts in the guards; and that two or three, who had gone the

Vol. XV. H greatest

greatest lengths, should have a price fixed for their commissions, somewhat below the exorbitant rate usually demanded for a few years past. The Duke of Ormond desired but ten thousand pounds to make the matter easy to those officers who were to succeed, which sum, his Grace told me, the Treasurer had given him encouragement to expect, although he pleaded present want of money: And, I cannot but say, that, having often, at the Duke's desire, pressed this minister to advance the money, he gave me such answers as made me think he really intended it: But I was quickly undeceived; for, expostulating some days after with him upon the same subject, after great expressions of esteem and friendship for the Duke of Ormond, and mentioning some ill-treatment he had received from his friends, he said, he knew not why he should do other people's work. The truth is, that, except the Duke, my Lord Trevor, and Mr. Secretary Bromley, I could not find he had one friend left of any consequence in her Majesty's service. The Lord Chancellor, Lord Bolingbroke, and Lady Masham, openly declared against him; to whom were joined the Bishop of * Ro-

* Dr. Atterbury.

chester and some others. Dartmouth, then Privy-seal, and Paulet, Lord Steward, stood neuters. The Duke of Shrewsbury hated the Treasurer, but sacrificed all resentments to ease, profit, and power; and was then in Ireland acting a part directly opposite to the Court, which he had sagacity enough to foresee might quickly turn to account; so that the Earl of Oxford stood almost single, and every day found a visible declension of the Queen's favour towards him; which he took but little care to redress, desiring nothing so much as leave to deliver up his staff. Which, however, as conjunctures then stood, he was not able to obtain; his adversaries not having determined where to place it: Neither was it, upon several accounts, a work so proper to be done, while the parliament sat, where the ministry had already lost too much reputation, and especially in the House of Lords. By what I could gather from several discourses with the Treasurer, it was not very difficult to find out how he reasoned with himself. The Church-party continued violently bent to have some necessary removals made in the guards, as well as a further change in the civil employments through the kingdom. All

the great officers about the court, or in her Majesty's service, except the Duke of Shrewsbury and one or two more, were in the same opinion; the Queen herself, since her last illness at Windsor, had the like dispositions; and, I think, it may appear from several passages already mentioned, that the blame of those delays, so often complained of, did not originally lie at the Earl of Oxford's door. But the state of things was very much changed by several incidents: The Chancellor, Lord Bolingbroke, and Lady Masham, had entirely forsaken him, upon suspicions I have mentioned before; which, although they were founded on mistake, yet he would never be at the pains to clear; and, as he first lessened his confidence with the Queen, by pressing her upon those very points, for which his friends accused him that they were not performed; so, upon her change of sentiments, after her recovery, he lost all favour and credit with her, for not seconding those new resolutions from which she had formerly been so averse. Besides, he knew as well as all others who were near the court, that it was hardly possible the Queen could survive many months; in which case, he must of necessity bring upon him the odium

tum and vengeance of the successor, and of that party which must then be predominant, who would quickly unravel all he had done: Or, if her Majesty should hold out longer than it was reasonable to expect, yet, after having done a work that must procure him many new enemies, he could expect nothing but to be discharged in displeasure. Upon these reasons he continued his excuses to the Duke of Ormond, for not advancing the money; and, during the six last months of his ministry, would enter into no affairs but what immediately concerned the business of his office. That whole period was nothing else but a scene of murmuring and discontent, quarrel and misunderstanding, animosity and hatred, between him and his former friends. In the meantime the Queen's countenance was wholly changed towards him; she complained of his silence and fullness; and, in return, gave him every day fresh instances of neglect or displeasure.

The original of this quarrel among the ministers, which had been attended with so many ill consequences, began first between the Treasurer and Lord Bolingbroke, from the causes and incidents I have al-

ready mentioned; and might, very probably, have been prevented, if the Treasurer had dealt with less reserve, or the Lord Bolingbroke had put that confidence in him which so sincere a friend might reasonably have expected. Neither, perhaps, would a reconciliation have been an affair of much difficulty, if their friends on both sides had not too much observed the common prudential forms of *not caring to intermeddle*; which, together with the addition of a shrug, was the constant answer I received from most of them, whenever I pressed them upon the subject. I cannot tell whether my Lord Trevor may be excepted, because I had little acquaintance with him, although I am inclined to the negative. Mr. Prior, who was much loved and esteemed by them both, as he well deserved, upon the account of every virtue that can qualify a man for private conversation, might have been the properest person for such a work, if he could have thought it to consist with the prudence of a courtier; but, however, he was absent in France at those junctures when it was chiefly necessary. And to say the truth, most persons had so avowedly declared themselves on one side or the other,

that

that these two great men had hardly a common friend left except myself. I had ever been treated with great kindness by them both; and I conceived that what I wanted in weight and credit might be made up with sincerity and freedom. The former they never doubted, and the latter they had constant experience of: I had managed between them for almost two years; and their candour was so great, that they had not the least jealousy or suspicion of me. And I thought I had done wonders, when, upon the Queen's being last at Windsor, I put them in a coach to go thither by appointment without other company; where they would have four hours time to come to a good understanding; but, in two days after, I learned from them both that nothing was done.

There had been three bishoprics for some time vacant in Ireland, and I had prevailed on the Earl of Oxford, that one of them should be divided. Accordingly four divines of that kingdom were named to the Queen, and approved by her; but, upon some difficulties not worth mentioning, the Queen's mandatory letters to Ireland had been delayed: I pressed the Treasurer every week, while her Majesty was at

Windſor, and every day after her return, to finiſh this affair, as a point of great conſequence to the church in that kingdom; and, growing at length impatient of ſo many excuſes, I fell into ſome paſſion, when his Lordſhip freely told me, that he had been earneſt with the Queen, upon *that* matter, about ten times the laſt fortnight, but without effect; and that he found his credit wholly at an end. This happened about eleven weeks before the Queen died: And, two nights after, ſitting with him and Lord Bolingbroke, in Lady Maſham's lodgings at St. James's, for ſome hours; I told the Treafurer, that, having deſpaired of any reconciliation between them, I had only ſtaid ſome time longer to forward the diſpoſal of thoſe biſhopricks in Ireland, which ſince his Lordſhip told me was out of his power; I now reſolved to retire immediately, as from an evil I could neither help to redreſs, nor endure the ſight of: That, before I left them, I deſired they would answer me two queſtions: Firſt, Whether theſe miſchiefs might not be remedied in two minutes? And, ſecondly, Whether, upon the preſent foot, the miniſtry would not be infallibly ruined in two months? Lord Bolingbroke answered

answered to each question in the affirmative, and approved of my resolution to retire; but the Treasurer, after his manner, evaded both, and only desired me to dine with him next day. However, I immediately went down to a friend in Berkshire, to await the issue, which ended in the removal of my Lord Treasurer, and, three days after, in her Majesty's death.

Thus I have, with some pains, recollected several passages, which I thought were most material for the satisfaction of those who appear so much at a loss upon the unaccountable quarrels of the late ministry. For, indeed, it looked like a riddle, to see persons of great and undisputed abilities, called by the Queen to her service, in the place of others with whose proceedings she was disgusted, and with great satisfaction to the clergy, the landed interest, and body of the people, running, on a sudden, into such a common beaten court-track of ruin, by divisions among themselves; not only without a visible cause, but with the strongest appearances to the contrary, and without any refuge to the usual excuse of evil instruments, or cunning adversaries, to blow the coals
of

of dissention; for the work was entirely their own.

I impute the cause of these misfortunes to the Queen, who, from the variety of hands she had employed, and reasonings she had heard since her coming to the crown, was grown very fond of moderating schemes, which, as things then stood, were by no means reducible to practice; she had likewise a good share of that adherence to her own opinions, which is usually charged upon her sex. And, lastly, (as I before observed) having received some hints that she had formerly been too much governed, she grew very difficult to be advised.

The next in fault was the Treasurer, who, not being able to influence the Queen in many points, with relation to party, which his friends and the kingdom seemed to have much at heart, would needs take all the blame on himself, from a known principle of state-prudence, that a first minister must always preserve the reputation of power: But I have ever thought, that there are few maxims in politics, which, at some conjunctures, may not be very liable to an exception. The Queen was by no means inclined to make
many

many changes in employments; she was positive in her nature, and extremely given to delay. And surely these were no proper qualities for a chief minister to personate towards his nearest friends, who were brought into employment upon very different views and promises. Nor could any reputation of power be worth preserving at the expence of bringing sincerity into question. I remember, upon a Saturday, when the ministers and one or two friends of the Treasurer constantly met to dine, at his house, one of the company attacked him very warmly, on account that a certain Lord, who perpetually opposed the Queen's measures, was not dismissed from a great employment, which, besides other advantages, gave that Lord the power of choosing several members of parliament. The Treasurer evaded the matter with his usual answer, that this was whipping day: Upon which the Secretary Bolingbroke, turning to me, said, It was a strange thing that my Lord Oxford would not be so kind to his friends, and so just to his own innocence, as to vindicate himself where he had no blame; for, to his knowledge and the Chancellor's, (who was then also present) the Treasurer had frequently and
earnestly

earnestly moved the Queen upon that very point without effect: Whereupon, this Minister finding himself pressed so far, told the company, that he had at last prevailed with her Majesty, and the thing would be done in two days, which followed accordingly. I mention this fact as an instance of the Earl of Oxford's disposition to preserve some reputation of power in himself, and remove all blame from the Queen; and this, to my particular knowledge, was a frequent case; but how far justifiable in point of prudence, I have already given my opinion. However, the Treasurer's friends were yet much more to blame than himself: He had abundance of merit with them all, not only upon account of the public, the whole change of the ministry having been effected without any intervention of theirs, by him and Lady Masham; but, likewise, from the consequence of that change, whereby the greatest employments of the kingdom were divided among them, and therefore, in common justice as well as prudence, they ought to have been more indulgent to his real failings, rather than suspect him of imaginary ones, as they often did, through ignorance, refinement,
or

or mistake: And I mention it to the honour of the Secretary Bolingbroke, as well as of the Treasurer, that having myself, upon many occasions, joined with the former in quarrelling with the Earl's conduct upon certain points, the Secretary would, in a little time after, frankly own that he was altogether mistaken.

Lastly, I cannot excuse the remissness of those, whose business it should have been, as it certainly was their interest, to have interposed their good offices for healing this unhappy breach among the ministers: But of this I have already spoken.

CHAPTER II.

Written about a Year after.

HAVING proceeded thus far, I thought it would be unnecessary to say any thing upon the other head, relating to the design of bringing in the Pretender: For, upon the Earl of Oxford's impeachment, the gentlemen of the prevailing side assured me, that the whole mystery would

would be soon laid open to the world, and were ready to place the merit of their cause upon that issue: This discovery we all expected from the Report of the Secret Committee: But, when that treatise appeared, (whoever were the compilers) we found it to be rather the work of a luxuriant fancy, an absolute state-pamphlet, arguing for a cause, than a dry recital of facts, or a transcript of letters; and, for what related to the Pretender, the authors contented themselves with informing the public, that the whole intrigue was privately carried on in personal treaties between the Earl of Oxford and the Abbé Gaultier, which must needs be a doctrine hard of digestion to those who have the least knowledge either of the Earl or the Abbé, or upon what foot the latter stood at that time with the English ministry: I conceive that whoever is at distance enough to be out of fear either of a vote or a messenger, will be as easily brought to believe all the Popish legends together. And to make such an assertion, in a public report delivered to the House of Commons, without the least attempt to prove it, will some time or other be reckoned such a strain upon truth and probability

bability as is hard to be equalled in a Spanish romance. I think it will be allowed, that the articles of high treason drawn up against the Earl were not altogether founded upon the report, or at least that those important hints about bringing in the Pretender were more proper materials to furnish out a pamphlet than an impeachment; since this accusation hath no part even among the high crimes and misdemeanors.

But, notwithstanding all this, and that the Earl of Oxford, after two years residence in the Tower, was at length dismissed without any trial; yet the reproach still went on, that the Queen's last ministry, in concert with their Mistresses, were deeply engaged in a design to set the Pretender upon the throne. The cultivating of which accusation I impute to the great goodness of those in power, who are so gracious to assign a reason, or at least give a countenance for that sudden and universal sweep they thought fit to make on their first appearance; whereas they might as well have spared that ceremony, by a short recourse to the royal prerogative, which gives every prince a liberty of chusing what servants he will.

There

There are two points which I believe myself able to make out. First, that neither the late Queen nor her ministers did ever entertain a design of bringing in the Pretender during her Majesty's life, or that he should succeed after her decease.

Secondly, that if they conceived such a design, it was absolutely necessary to prosecute it from the first year of their ministry; because, for at least a year before the Queen's death, it was impossible to have put such a design in execution.

I must premise with three circumstances which have a great effect on me, and must have the like upon those among my friends who have any tolerable opinion of my veracity, and it is only to those that I offer them.

I remember, during the late treaty of peace, discoursing at several times with some very eminent persons of the opposite side, with whom I had long acquaintance, I asked them seriously, whether they or any of their friends did in earnest believe, or suspect, the Queen or the ministry to have any favourable regards towards the Pretender? They all confessed for themselves, that they believed nothing of the matter; and particularly a person, at present in

great employment, said to me with much frankness, " You set up the Church and Sacheverel against us, and we set up Trade and the Pretender against you."

The second point I would observe is this, that, during the course of the late ministry, upon occasion of the libels every day thrown about, I had the curiosity to ask almost every person in great employment, whether they knew, or had heard, of any one particular man (except those who professed to be Nonjurors) that discovered the least inclination towards the Pretender ; and the whole number they could muster up did not amount to above five or six, among which one was a certain old Lord lately dead, and one a private gentleman, of little consequence, and of a broken fortune : Yet I do not believe myself to have omitted any one great man that came in my way, except the Duke of Buckingham, in whose company I never was above once or twice at most : I am, therefore, as confident as a man can be of any truth which will not admit a demonstration, that upon the Queen's death, if we except Papists and Nonjurors, there could not be five hundred persons in England, of all ranks, who had any thoughts of the Pretender,

and among these, not six of any quality or consequence: But how it hath come to pass that several millions are said to have since changed their sentiments, it shall not be my part to enquire.

The last point is of the same strain, and I offer it, like the two former, to convince only those who are willing to believe me on my own word; that having been, for the space of almost four years, very nearly and perpetually conversant with those who had the greatest share of power, and this, in their times of leisure as well as business, I could never hear one single word to be let fall in favour of the Pretender, although I was curious enough to observe, in a particular manner, what passed upon that subject. And I cannot but think, that, if such an affair had been in agitation, I must have had either very bad luck, or a very small share of common understanding, not to have discovered some grounds, at least, for suspicion. Because I never yet knew a minister of state, or indeed any other man, so great a master of secrecy, as to be able, among those he nearly conversed with, wholly to conceal his opinions, however he may cover his designs. This I say, upon a supposition that they would have held on

the mask always before me, which, however, I have no reason to believe. And, I confess, it is with the expence of some patience that I hear this matter summarily determined by those who had no advantages of knowing any thing that passed, otherwise than what they found in a libel or a coffee-house; or, at best, from general reasonings built upon mistaken facts. Now, although what I have hitherto said upon this point can have no influence further than my own personal credit reacheth, yet, I confess, I shall never be brought to change my opinion, till some one, who had more opportunities than I, will be able to produce any single particular from the letters, the discourses, or the actions of those ministers, as a proof of what they alledge, which hath not yet been attempted or pretended.

But, I believe, there may be several arguments of another nature produced, which can make it very evident to those who will hear reason, that the Queen's ministers never had it in their thoughts to alter the succession of the crown.

For, first, when her Majesty had determined to change her servants, it is very well known that those, whom she appoint-

ed to succeed them, were generally accounted favourers of what is called the Low-church party, not only my Lords Oxford, Bolingbroke, and Harcourt, but a great majority of the rest: Among which I can immediately name the Dukes of Shrewsbury, Newcastle, and Argyle; the Earls of Peterborow, Rivers, Strafford, Ilay, and Orrery; the Lords Mansel, and Masham, with several others whom I cannot at present recollect. Whereas, of the other party, the Dukes of Ormond and Buckingham, and the Earl of Dartmouth, were the only persons introduced at first, and very few afterwards: Which, I suppose, will clearly evince, that the bringing in of the Pretender was not the original scheme of such ministers, and that they were by no means proper instruments for such a work.

And whoever knew any thing of the Queen's disposition, must believe she had no inclinations at all in favour of the Pretender: She was highly and publicly displeased with my Lord Bolingbroke, because he was seen under the same roof with that person at an opera, when his Lordship was sent to France upon some difficulties about the peace: Her Majesty said, that he ought immediately to have withdrawn, upon

upon the appearance of the other; wherein, to speak with freedom, I think her judgment was a little mistaken. And, at her toilet, among her women, when mention happened to be made of the Chevalier, she would frequently let fall expressions of such a nature, that made it manifest how little she deserved those reproaches which have been cast on her since her death, upon that account.

Besides, I have already said that her Majesty began those changes at court for no other cause than her personal displeasure against a certain family, and their allies; and from the hope she had to obtain a peace, by the removal of some whose interest it was to obstruct it: That when the former Chancellor, President, and others came to her, determined to deliver up their employments, she pressed them somewhat more than it became her dignity, to continue in their stations; of which, I suppose, my Lord Cowper is yet a living witness.

I am forced to repeat what I have before observed, that it was with the utmost difficulty she could be ever persuaded to dismiss any person upon the score of party, and that she drove her ministers into the greatest distress, upon my Lord Nottingham's

ham's vote against any peace without Spain, for want of speaking to one or two depending Lords, although with the last danger of breaking the measures she was most fond of towards settling the repose of Europe. She had, besides, upon the removal of the Duchess of Marlborough, chosen another * great Lady to succeed, who quickly grew into higher credit than all her ministers together: A lady openly professing the utmost aversion from the persons, the principles, and measures of those who were then in power, and excelling all, even of her own sex, in every art of insinuation: And this her Majesty thought fit to do, in opposition to the strongest representations that could possibly be made to her, of the inconveniences which would ensue. Her only objection against several clergymen, recommended to her for promotions in the church, was their being too violent in party. And a Lady, in high favour with her, hath frequently assured me, that whenever she moved the Queen to discard some persons, who, upon all occasions, with great virulence, opposed the court; her Majesty would constantly

* Duchess of Somerset.

refuse,

refuse, and, at the same time, condemn her for too much party-zeal.

But, beside all this, there never was a more stale or antiquated cause than that of the Pretender, at the time when her Majesty chose her last ministers, who were most of them children or youths, when King James II. abdicated: They found a prince upon the throne, before they were of years to trouble themselves with speculations upon government; and, consequently, could have no scruples of conscience in submitting to the present powers, since they hardly remembered any other. And, truly, this was in general the case of the whole kingdom: For the adherents of King James II. were all either dead or in exile, or sunk in obscurity, laden with years and want; so that if any guilt were contracted by the Revolution, it was generally understood that our ancestors were only to answer for it. And I am confident, with an exception to professed Non-jurors, there was not one man in ten thousand, through England, who had other sentiments. Nor can the contrary opinion be defended, by arguing the prodigious disaffection at present, because the same thing hath happened before from the same

causes in our own country, and within the memory of man, although not with the same event.

But such a disaffection could hardly have been raised against an absent prince, who was only in expectation of the throne; and, indeed, I cannot but reckon it as a very strong argument for the good disposition, both in the ministry and kingdom, towards the House of Hanover, that, during my Lord Oxford's administration, there was never thrown out the least reflection against that illustrious House, in any libel or pamphlet; which would hardly have happened, if the small party-writers could have thought, that, by such a performance, they would have made their court to those in power; and which would certainly have been a very useful preliminary, if any attempt had been intended towards altering the succession to the crown. But, however, to say the truth, invectives against the absent, and with whom we have nothing to do, although they may render persons little and contemptible, can hardly make them odious: For hatred is produced by motives of a very different nature, as experience hath shewn. And although politicians affirm it more eligible for a prince

to be hated than despised, yet that maxim is better calculated for an absolute monarchy than for the climate of England. But I am sensible this is a digression; therefore I return.

The treaties made by her Majesty with France and Spain, were calculated in several points directly against the Pretender, as he hath now found to his cost, and as it is manifest to all the world. Neither could any thing be more superficial than the politics of those who could be brought to think that the Regent of France would ever engage in measures against the present King of England, and how the grimace of an ambassador's taking or not taking his public character, as in the case of the Earl of Stairs, should serve so long for an amusement, cannot sufficiently be wondered at. What can be plainer than that the chief interest of the Duke of Orleans is woven and twisted with that of King George; and this, Whether it shall be thought convenient to suffer the young King of France to live longer, or not? For, in the second case, the Regent perfectly agrees with our present King in this particular circumstance, that the whole order of succession hath been broken for
his

his fake; by which means he likewise will be encumbered with a Pretender, and thereby engaged, upon the strongest motives, to prevent the union of France and Spain under one monarch. And, even in the other case, the chance of a boy's life, and his leaving heirs-male of his body, is so dubious, that the hopes of a crown to the Regent, or his children, will certainly keep that prince, as long as his power continues, very firm in his alliance with England.

And, as this design was originally intended and avowed by the Queen's ministers, in their treaties with France and Spain, so the events have fully answered in every particular. The present King succeeded to these crowns with as hearty and universal a disposition of the people, as could possibly consist with the grief for the loss of so gracious and excellent a Princess as her late Majesty: The parliament was most unanimous in doing every thing that could endear them to a new Monarch. The general peace did entirely put an end to any design which France or Spain might probably have laid to make a diversion by an invasion upon Scotland, with the Pretender at the head, in case her Majesty had hap-
pened

pened to die during the course of the war: And, upon the death of the late French King, the Duke of Orleans fell immediately into the strictest measures with England; as the Queen and her ministers easily foresaw it would be necessary for him to do, from every reason that could regard his own interest. If the Queen had died but a short time before the peace, and either of the two great powers engaged against us had thought fit to have thrown some troops into Scotland, although it could not have been a very agreeable circumstance to a successor and a stranger, yet the universal inclinations at that time in England towards the house of Hanover, would, in all probability, have prevented the consequences of such an enterprize. But, on the other side, if the war had continued a year longer than her Majesty's life, and the same causes had been applied to produce the same effects upon the affections of the people, the issue must inevitably have been either a long and bloody civil war, or a sudden revolution. So that no incident could have arrived more effectual, to fortify the present King's title, and secure his possession, than that very peace so much exploded by one party, and
so

so justly celebrated by the other ; in continuing to declare which opinions, under the present situation of things, it is not very improbable that they may both be in jest.

But if any articles of that peace were like to endanger the Protestant succession, how could it come to pass that the Dutch, who were guarantees of *that* succession, and valued for zealous defenders of it, should be so ready with their offers to comply with every article, and this for no greater a reward than a share in the *Affiento* trade, which the opposers of peace represented to be only a trifle. That the fact is true I appeal to Monsieur de Buys, who, upon some difficulties the ministry were under by the Earl of Nottingham's vote against any peace while Spain continued in the Bourbon family, undertook to make that matter easy, by getting a full approbation from the States, his masters, of all her Majesty's proceedings, provided they might be sharers in that trade. I can add this further, that some months after the conclusion of the peace, and amidst all the appearing discontents of the Dutch, a gentleman who had long resided in Holland, and was occasionally employed by
the

the ministers here, assured me that he had power from the Pensioner to treat with the Earl of Oxford, about sending hither an extraordinary embassy from Holland, to declare that the States were fully satisfied with the whole plan of the peace, upon certain conditions, which were easy and honourable, and such as had no relation at all to the Pretender. How this happened to fail, I never enquired, nor had any discourse about it with those in power. For then their affairs were growing desperate, by their quarrels among themselves, and by the Earl of Oxford's declination in the Queen's favour; both which became so public, as well as her Majesty's bad state of health, that, I suppose, those circumstances might easily cool the Dutch politicians in that pursuit.

I remember to have heard it objected against the late ministry, as an instance of their inclination towards the Pretender, that they were careless in cultivating a good correspondence with the House of Hanover. And, on the other side, I know very well what continual pains were employed to satisfy and inform the Elector and his ministers in every step taken by her Majesty, and what offers were made

to his Highness for any further securities of the succession in him and his family, that could consist with the honour and safety of the Queen. To this purpose were all the instructions given to Earl Rivers, Mr. Thomas Harley, Lord Clarendon, and some others. But all endeavours were rendered abortive by a foolish circumstance, which hath often made me remember the common observation, of the greatest events depending frequently upon the lowest, vilest, and obscurest causes: And this is never more verified than in courts, and the issues of public affairs, whereof I could produce, from my own knowledge and observation, three or four very surprising instances. I have seen an old * bed-maker, by officiously going to one door when gratitude as well as common sense should have sent her to another, become the instrument of putting the nation to the expence of some thousand lives, and several millions of money. I have known as great an event from the stupidity, or wilfulness of a beggarly † Dutchman, who

* Mrs. Foillon, necessary-woman to the Queen, preferred to that employment by my Lady Masham.

† Carew Lord Hunsden, born and bred in Holland.

lingered

lingered on purpose half an hour at a visit, when he had promised to be somewhere else. Of no greater dignity was that circumstance, which rendered ineffectual all endeavours of the late ministry to establish themselves in the good graces of the court of Hanover, as I shall particularly relate in another work. It may suffice to hint at present, that a delay in conveying a very inconsiderable sum, to a very inconsiderable French * vagrant, gave the opportunity to a more industrious party, of corrupting that channel through which all the ideas of the dispositions and designs of the Queen, the ministers, and the whole British nation were conveyed.

The second point which I conceive myself able to make out, is this: That, if the Queen's ministers had, with or without the knowledge of their Mistress, entertained any thoughts of altering the succession in favour of the Pretender, it was absolutely necessary for them to have begun, and prosecuted that design, as soon as they came into her Majesty's service.

* Robathan, then at Hanover, but in the service of some other German Prince, it is not known how, got into some credit with the Elector.

There.

There were two circumstances which would have made it necessary for them to have lost no time. First, because it was a work that could not possibly be done on a sudden. For the whole nation, almost to a man, excepting professed Nonjurors, had conceived the utmost abhorrence of a Popish successor. And, as I have already observed, the scruple of conscience, upon the point of loyalty, was wholly confined to a few antiquated Nonjurors, who lay starving in obscurity. So that, in order to have brought such an affair about in a parliamentary way, some years must have been employed to turn the bent of the nation, to have rendered one person odious and another amiable ; neither of which is to be soon compassed towards absent princes, unless by comparing them with those of whom we have had experience, which was not *then* the case.

The other circumstance was the bad condition of the Queen's health ; her Majesty growing every day more unwieldy, and the gout, with other disorders, increasing on her ; so that whoever was near the court, for about the two last years of her reign, might boldly have
 I fixed

fixed the period of her life to a very few months, without pretending to prophecy. And how little a time the ministers had for so great a work as that of changing the succession of the crown, and how difficult the very attempt would have been, may be judged from the umbrage taken by several Lords of the Church-party, in the last year of her reign, who appeared under an apprehension that the very quarrels among the ministers might possibly be of some disadvantage to the House of Hanover. And the universal declaration, both among Lords and Commons, at that time, as well in favour of the Elector as against the Pretender, are an argument beyond all conviction that some years must have been spent in altering the dispositions of the people. Upon this occasion, I shall not soon forget what a great minister then said to me, and which I have been since assured was likewise the Duke of Shrewsbury's opinion, That there could be no doubt of the Elector's undisturbed succession; but the chief difficulty lay in the future disaffection of the church, and people, and landed interest, from that universal change of men and measures, which he foresaw would arrive. And it must be,

to all impartial men, above a thousand witnesses, how innocent her Majesty's servants were upon this article; that, knowing so well through what channels all favour was to pass upon the Queen's demise, that, by their coming into power, they had utterly, and for ever, broken all measures with the opposite party; and that, in the beginning of their administration, there wanted not, perhaps, certain favourable junctures, which some future circumstances would not have failed to cultivate; yet their actions shewed them so far from any view towards the Pretender, that they neglected pursuing those measures which they had constantly in their power, not only of securing themselves, but the interest of the church, without any violence to the Protestant succession in the person of the Elector. And this unhappy neglect I take to have been the only disgrace of their ministry. To prevent this evil was, I confess, the chief point wherein all my little politics terminated; and the methods were easy and obvious. But whoever goes about to gain favour with a prince by a readiness to enlarge his prerogative, although out of principle and opinion, ought to provide that he be not outbid by

another party, however professing a contrary principle. For I never yet read or heard of any party acting in opposition to the true interest of their country, whatever republican denominations they affected to be distinguished by, who would not be contented to chaffer public liberty for personal power, or for an opportunity of gratifying their revenge. Of which truth Greece and Rome, as well as many other states, will furnish plenty of examples. This reflection I could not well forbear, although it may be of little use further than to discover my own resentment. And yet, perhaps, that misfortune ought rather to be imputed to the want of concert and confidence, than of prudence or courage.

I must here take notice of an accusation charged upon the late ministry, by the House of Commons, that they put a lie, or falsehood, into the Queen's mouth, to be delivered to her parliament. Mr. Thomas Harley was sent to the Elector of Hanover with instructions, to offer his Highness any further securities, for settling the succession in him and his family, that could consist with her Majesty's honour and safety. This gentleman writ a letter to the Secretary of State, a little before his return

K 2

from

from Hanover, signifying in direct terms, that the Elector expressed himself satisfied in the Queen's proceedings, and desired to live in confidence with her. He writ to the same purpose to one of the under-secretaries, and mentioned the fact as a thing that much pleased him, and what he desired might be as public as possible. Both these letters I have read; and the Queen, as she had reason to suppose, being sufficiently authorized by this notice from her minister, made mention of that information in a speech from the throne. If the fact were a lie, it is what I have not heard Mr. Harley to have been charged with. From what hath since passed in the world, I should indeed be inclined to grant it might have been a compliment in his Highness, and perhaps understood to be so by the Queen; but, without question, her Majesty had a fair excuse to take the Elector according to the literal meaning of his words. And if this be so, the imputation of falsehood must remain where these accusers of that excellent Princess's veracity will, I suppose, not profess (at least) an inclination to place it.

I am very willing to mention the point, wherein, as I said, all my little politics terminated,

minated, and wherein I may pretend to know that the ministers were of the same opinion; and would have put it in practice, if it had pleased God to let them continue to act with any kind of unanimity.

I have already observed how well it was known at court what measures the Elector intended to follow, whenever his succession should take place; and what hands he would employ in the administration of his affairs. I have likewise mentioned some facts and reasons, which influenced and fixed his Highness in that determination, notwithstanding all possible endeavours to divert him from it. Now, if we consider the dispositions of England at that time, when almost the whole body of the clergy, a vast majority of the landed interest, and of the people in general, were of the Church-party; it must be granted that one or two acts, which might have passed in ten days, would have put it utterly out of the power of the successor to have procured a House of Commons of a different stamp, and this with very little diminution to the prerogative; which acts might have been only temporary. For the usual arts to gain parliaments can hardly be applied with success after the election, against

a majority, at least, of three in four ; because the trouble and expence would be too great, beside the loss of reputation. For, neither could such a number of members find their account in point of profit, nor would the crown be at so much charge and hazard merely for the sake of governing by a small party, against the bent and genius of the nation. And, as to all attempts of influencing electors, they would have been sufficiently provided for by the scheme intended. I suppose it need not be added, that the government of England cannot move a step while the House of Commons continues to dislike proceedings, or persons employed, at least in an age where parliaments are grown so frequent, and are made so necessary: Whereas a minister is but the creature of a day ; and a House of Lords hath been modelled in many reigns, by enlarging the number, as well as by other obvious expedients.

The judicious reader will soon comprehend how easily the legislature, at that time, could have provided against the power and influence of a court, or ministry, in future elections, without the least injury to the succession, and even without the modern invention of perpetuating themselves ;
which

which, however, I must needs grant to be one of the most effectual, vigorous, and resolute proceedings that I have yet met with in reading or information. For the long parliament under King Charles I. although it should be allowed of good authority, will hardly amount to an example.

I must again urge and repeat, that those who charge the Earl of Oxford, and the rest of that ministry, with a design of altering the succession of the crown in favour of the Pretender, will, perhaps, be at some difficulty to fix the time when that design was in agitation: For, if such an attempt had begun with their power, it is not easy to assign a reason why it did not succeed; because there were certain periods when her Majesty and her servants were extremely popular, and the House of Hanover not altogether so much, upon account of some behaviour and management in one or two of their ministers here, and some other circumstances that may better be passed over in silence: All which, however, had no other consequence than that of repeated messages of kindness, and assurance to the Elector. During the last two years of the Queen's life, her health was in such a condition, that it was won-

dered how she could hold out so long: And then, as I have already observed, it was too late and hazardous to engage in an enterprize which required so much time, and which the ministers themselves had rendered impracticable, by the whole course of their former proceedings, as well as by the continuance and heightening of those dissentions which had early risen among them.

The party now in power will easily agree that this design of overthrowing the succession could not be owing to any principle of conscience in those whom they accuse; for they knew very well, by their own experience and observation, that such kind of scruples have given but small disturbance of late years in these kingdoms. Since interest is therefore the only test by which we are to judge the intentions of those who manage public affairs, it would have been but reasonable to have shewn how the interest of the Queen's ministers could be advanced by introducing the Pretender, before they were charged with such an intention. Her Majesty was several years younger than her intended successor, and, at the beginning of that ministry had no disorders, except the gout, which

which is not usually reckoned a shortner of life; and those in chief trust were, generally speaking, older than their Mistrefs: So that no persons had ever a fairer prospect of running on the natural life of an English ministry; considering, likewise, the general vogue of the kingdom, at that time, in their favour. And it will be hard to find an instance in history of a set of men, in full possession of power, so sanguine as to form an enterprize of overthrowing the government, without the visible prospect of a general defection, which (then at least) was not to be hoped for. Neither do I believe it was ever heard of, that a ministry in such circumstances durst engage in so dangerous an attempt, without the direct commands of their sovereign. And as to the persons then in service, if they may be allowed to have common sense, they would much sooner have surrendered their employments than hazard the loss of their heads at so great odds, before they had tried or changed the disposition of the parliament; which is an *accusation*, that, I think, none of their libellers have charged upon them, at least till towards the end of their ministry, and then very absurdly, because the want of time, and

and other circumstances, rendered such a work impossible, for several reasons which I have already related.

And whoever considers the late Queen, so little enterprising in her nature; so much given to delay, and at the same time so obstinate in her opinions, (as *restiness* is commonly attended with slowness) so great a pursuer of peace and quiet, and so exempt from the two powerful passions of love and hatred; will hardly think she had a spirit turned for such an undertaking; if we add to this, the contempt she often expressed for the person and concerns of the Chevalier, her brother, of which I have already said enough to be understood.

It hath been objected against the late Queen and her servants, as a mark of no favourable disposition towards the House of Hanover, that the Electoral Prince was not invited to reside in England: And, at the same time, it ought to be observed that this objection was raised and spread by the leaders of that party, who first opposed the counsel of inviting him, offering, among other arguments against it, the example of Queen Elizabeth, who would not so much as suffer her successor to be declared, expressing herself, that she
would

would not live with her grave-stone always in her sight; although the case be by no means parallel between the two queens. For, in her late Majesty's reign, the crown was as firmly settled on the Hanover Family as the legislature could do it: And the question was only, whether the presumptive heir, of distant kindred, should keep his court in the same kingdom and metropolis with the Sovereign, while the nation was torn between different parties, to be at the head of that faction, which her Majesty and the body of her people utterly disapproved: And, therefore, the leaders on both sides, when they were in power, did positively determine this question in the negative. And, if we may be allowed to judge by events, the reasons were cogent enough; since differences may happen to arise between two princes the most nearly allied in blood; although it be true indeed, that, where the duty to a parent is added to the allegiance of a subject, the consequence of family-dissentions may not always be considerable.

For my own part, I freely told my opinion to the ministers; and did afterwards offer many reasons for it in a discourse intended for the public; (but stopped by the
Queen's

Queen's death) that the young grandson (whose name I cannot remember) should be invited over to be educated in England; by which, I conceived, the Queen might be secure from the influence of cabals and factions; the zealots, who affected to believe the succession in danger, could have no pretences to complain; and the nation might one day hope to be governed by a prince of English manners and language, as well as acquainted with the true constitution of church and state. And this was the judgment of those at the helm before I offered it: Neither were they or their Mistresses to be blamed, that such a resolution was not pursued. Perhaps, from what hath since happened, the reader will be able to satisfy himself.

I have now said all I could think convenient (considering the time wherein I am writing) upon those two points, which I proposed to discourse on; wherein I have dealt with the utmost impartiality, and, I think, upon the fairest supposition, which is that of allowing men to act upon the motives of their interests and their passions: For I am not so weak as to think one ministry more virtuous than another, unless by chance, or by extraordinary prudence and virtue
of

of the prince; which last, taking mankind in the lump, and adding the great counterbalance of royal education, is a very rare accident; and, where it happens, is even then of little use, when factions are violent. But it so falls out, that, among contending parties in England, the general interest of church and state is more the private interest of one side than the other; so that, whoever professeth to act upon a principle of observing the laws of his country, may have a safe rule to follow, by discovering whose particular advantage it chiefly is, that the constitution should be preserved entire in all its parts. For there cannot, properly speaking, be above two parties in such a government as ours; and one side will find themselves obliged to take in all the subaltern denominations of those who dislike the present establishment, in order to make themselves a balance against the other; and such a party, composed of mixed bodies, although they differ widely in the several fundamentals of religion and government, and all of them from the true public interest; yet, whenever their leaders are taken into power, under an ignorant, unactive, or ill-designing prince, will probably, by the
assistance

assistance of time or force, become the majority, unless they be prevented by a steadiness, which there is little reason to hope, or by some revolution, which there is much more reason to fear. For abuses in administration may last much longer than politicians seem to be aware of; especially where some bold steps are made to corrupt the very fountain of power and legislature: In which case, as it may happen in some states, the whole body of the people are drawn in, by their own supposed consent, to be their own enslavers; and, where will they find a thread to wind themselves out of this labyrinth? Or, will they not rather wish to be governed by arbitrary power, after the manner of other nations? For whoever considers the course of the Roman Empire after Cæsar's usurpation, the long continuance of the Turkish government, or the destruction of the Gothic balance in most kingdoms of Europe, will easily see how controlable that maxim is, that, *res nolunt diu malè administrari*: Because, as corruptions are more natural to mankind than perfections, so they are more likely to have a longer continuance. For the vices of men, considered as individuals, are exactly the same when they are mold-
ed

ed into bodies ; nor otherwise to be withheld in their effects, than by good fundamental laws ; in which, when any great breaches are made, the consequence will be the same as in the life of a particular man, whose vices are seldom known to end but with himself.



T H E
A D D R E S S
O F T H E
HOUSE of LORDS to the QUEEN.

[Drawn up by Dr. SWIFT, at the Command
of the LORD TREASURER, and delivered
by the DUKE of GRAFTON.]

WE your Majesty's most dutiful and
loyal subjects, the Lords Spiritual
and Temporal, in parliament assembled,
do, with the greatest joy and satisfaction,
return our humble thanks to your Majesty
for your most gracious speech from the
throne, and for communicating to this
House that peace is agreed on, so honour-
able to your Majesty, and safe and advan-
tageous to your kingdoms ; by which we
hope, with the blessing of God, that your
people will, in a few years, recover them-
selves, after so long and expensive a war.
We likewise beg leave to congratulate with
your Majesty upon the success of your en-
deavours for a general peace ; whereby the
tranquillity and welfare of Europe will be
owing (next to the Divine Providence) to
your

your Majesty's wisdom and goodness. We never had the least doubt but that your Majesty, who is the greatest ornament and protector of the Protestant Religion, would do every thing for securing the Protestant Succession ; towards which nothing can be more necessary than the perfect harmony there is between your Majesty and the House of Hanover. And we do humbly assure your Majesty, that, as you are pleased to express your dependence (next under God) upon the duty and affection of your people ; we think ourselves bound, by the greatest ties of religion, loyalty, and gratitude, to make all returns that can be due, from the most obedient subjects, to the most indulgent Sovereign.



A N
A N E C D O T E
RELATIVE TO THE
P E A C E o f U T R E C H T.

ONE Dr. Helvetius was sent from Paris, by Torcy to Devenwordt at the Hague, with the first propofals for a peace feparate with Holland ; a year after which the preliminaries, at Gertrudenberg, were tranfacted by the Mar. D'Uxelles and Polignac, and afterwards Menager was privately difpatched to the fame effect.

My Lord Strafford had the firft intimation of thefe feparate tranfactions of France and Holland, from the Duke of Marlborough, (as a thing a good while before in agitation) and afterwards from Devenwordt himfelf, who told him that he fent to Paris for Dr. Helvetius to cure him of a rheumatifm, which opportunity Torcy took to negotiate by him.

Helvetius fince confirmed the fame ftory to my Lord Strafford, in the year 1720.

A
C O P Y
O F

Dr. SWIFT'S MEMORIAL to the QUEEN.

APRIL 15, 1714.

THE change of ministry about four years ago, the fall of the Duke of Marlborough, and the proceedings since, in relation to the peace and treaties, are all capable of being very maliciously represented to posterity, if they should fall under the pen of some writer of the opposite party, as they probably may.

Upon these reasons, it is necessary, for the honour of the Queen and in justice to her servants, that some able hand should be immediately employed to write the history of her Majesty's reign; that the truth of things may be transmitted to future ages, and bear down the falsehood of malicious pens.

The Dean of St. Patrick's is ready to undertake this work, humbly desiring her Majesty will please to appoint him her historiographer, not from any view of the

profit, (which is so inconsiderable that it will hardly serve to pay the expence of searching offices) but from an earnest desire to serve his Queen and country; for which that employment will qualify him, by an opportunity of access to those places where papers and records are kept, which will be necessary to any who undertake such an history.



SOME CONSIDERATIONS
UPON THE
CONSEQUENCES HOPED and FEARED
FROM THE
DEATH of the QUEEN.
AUG. 9, 1714.

IN order to fet in a clear light what I have to say upon this subject, it will be convenient to examine the state of the nation with reference to the two contending parties; this cannot well be done without some little retrospection into the five last years of her late Majesty's reign.

I have it from unquestionable authority, that the Duchefs of Marlborough's favour began to decline very soon after the Queen's accession to the throne, and that the Earl of Godolphin's held not much above two years longer; although her Majesty (no ill concealer of her affections) did not think fit to deprive them of their power until a long time after.

The Duke of Marlborough and the Earl of Godolphin having fallen early into the
L 3 interests

interests of the lower party, for certain reasons not seasonable here to be mentioned, (but which may deserve a place in the history of that reign) they made large steps that way upon the death of the Prince of Denmark, taking in several among the warmest leaders of that side, into the chief employments of the state. Mr. Harley, then secretary of state, who disliked their proceedings, and had very near overthrown their whole scheme, was removed with the utmost indignation, and about the same time, Sir Simon Harcourt and Mr. St. John, with some others, voluntarily gave up their employments.

But the Queen, who had then a great esteem for the person and abilities of Mr. Harley (and in proportion of the other two, although at that time not equally known to her), was deprived of his service with some regret, and upon that and other motives well known at court, began to think herself hardly used, and several stories ran about, whether true or false, that her Majesty was not always treated with that duty she might expect. Mean-time the church-party were loud in their complaints, surmising, from the virulence of several pamphlets, from certain bills projected to be brought

brought into parliament, from endeavours to repeal the sacramental-test, from the avowed principles, and free speeches of some persons in power, and other jealousies needful to repeat, that ill-designs were forming against the religion established.

These fears were all confirmed by the trial of Dr. Sacheverel, which drew the populace, as one man, into the party against the ministry and parliament.

The ministry were very suspicious, that the Queen had still a reserve of favour for Mr. Harley, which appeared by a passage that happened some days after his removal: For, the Earl of Godolphin's coach and his happening to meet near Kensington, the Earl a few hours after reproached the Queen, that she privately admitted Mr. Harley, and was not without some difficulty undeceived by her Majesty's asseverations to the contrary.

Soon after the Doctor's trial, this gentleman, by the Queen's command and the intervention of Mrs. Masham, was brought up the back-stairs; and that Princess, spirited by the addresses from all parts, which shewed the inclinations of her subjects to be very averse from the proceedings in court and parliament, was resolved to break the uni-

ted power of the Marlborough and Godolphin families, and to begin this work, by taking the disposal of employments into her own hands: for which an opportunity happened by the death of the Earl of Effex, lieutenant of the tower, whose employment was given to the Earl Rivers, to the great discontent of the Duke of Marlborough, who intended it for the Duke of Northumberland, then colonel of the Oxford regiment, to which the Earl of Hartford was to succeed. Some time after, the chamberlain's staff was disposed of to the Duke of Shrewsbury in the absence, and without the privity of the Earl of Godolphin. The Earl of Sunderland's removal followed, and lastly that of the High Treasurer himself, whose office was put into commission, whereof Mr. Harley (made at the same time chancellor of the exchequer) was one. I need say nothing of other removals, which are well enough known and remembered: let it suffice that, in eight or nine months time, the whole face of the court was altered, and very few friends of the former ministry left in any great stations there.

I have good reasons to be assured, that when the Queen began this change, she
had

had no intentions to carry it so far as the church-party expected, and have since been so impatient to see. For, although she were a true professor of the religion established, yet the first motives to this alteration did not arise from any dangers she apprehended to that or the government; but from a desire to get out of the dominion of some, who she thought had kept her too much and too long in pupilage. She was in her own nature extremely dilatory and timorous; yet, upon some occasions, positive to a great degree. And when she had got rid of those who had, as she thought, given her the most uneasiness, she was inclined to stop, and entertain a fancy of acting upon a moderating scheme, from whence it was very difficult to remove her. At the same time I must confess my belief, that this imagination was put into her head, and made use of as an encouragement to begin that work, after which her advisers might think it easier to prevail with her to go as far as they thought fit. That these were her Majesty's dispositions in that conjuncture, may be confirmed by many instances. In the very height of the change, she appeared very loth to part with two great officers of state of the other party;

ty; and some, whose absence the new ministers most earnestly wished, held in for above two years after.

Mr. Harley, who acted as first minister before he had the staff, as he was a lover of gentle measures, and inclined to procrastination, so he could not, with any decency, press the Queen too much against her nature; because it would be like running upon the rock where his predecessors had split. But, violent humours running both in the kingdom and the new parliament, against the principles and persons of the low-church party, gave this minister a very difficult part to play. The warm members in both houses, especially among the commons, pressed for a thorough change, and so did almost all the Queen's new servants, especially after Mr. Harley was made an earl and high treasurer. He could not in good policy own his want of power; nor fling the blame upon his mistress. And, as too much secrecy was one of his faults, he would often, upon these occasions, keep his nearest friends in the dark. The truth is, he had likewise other views, which were better suited to the maxims of state in general, than to that situation of affairs. By leaving many employments in the hands of
the

the discontented party, he fell in with the Queen's humour, he hoped to acquire the reputation of lenity, and kept a great number of expectants in order, who had liberty to hope, while any thing remained undisposed of. He seemed also to think, as other ministers have done, that since factions are necessary in such a government as ours, it would be prudent not altogether to lay the present one prostrate, lest another more plausible, and therefore not so easy to grapple with, might arise in its stead.

However, it is certain that a great part of the load he bore was unjustly laid on him. He had no favourites among the Whig-party, whom he kept in upon the score of old friendship or acquaintance; and he was a greater object of their hatred than all the rest of the ministry together.

A
S E R M O N
UPON THE
MARTYRDOM of K. CHARLES I.

Preached at St. Patrick's, Dublin, Jan. 30,
1725-6, being Sunday.

GENESIS xlix. 5, 6, 7.

SIMEON and LEVI are brethren; instruments of
cruelty are in their habitations.

*O my soul, come not thou into their secret, unto
their assembly mine honour be not thou united;
for in their anger they slew a man, and in
their self-will they digged down a wall.*

*Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and
their wrath, for it was cruel. I will divide
them in JACOB, and scatter them in ISRAEL.*

I KNOW very well, that the church hath
been often censured for keeping holy
this day of humiliation, in memory of
that excellent King and blessed Martyr
CHARLES I. who rather chose to die on a
scaffold than betray the religion and liber-
ties of his people, wherewith GOD and the
laws had entrusted him. But, at the same
time, it is manifest that those who make
such censures are either people without
any

any religion at all, or who derive their principles, and perhaps their birth, from the abettors of those who contrived the murder of that Prince, and have not yet shewn the world that their opinions are changed. It is alledged that the observation of this day hath served to continue and encrease the animosity and enmity among our country-men, and to disunite Protestants; that a law was made, upon the Restoration of the Martyr's son, for a general pardon and oblivion, forbidding all reproaches upon that occasion; and, since none are now alive who were actors or instruments in that tragedy, it is thought hard and uncharitable to keep up the memory of it for all generations. Now, because I conceive most of you to be ignorant in many particulars concerning that horrid murder, and the rebellion which preceded it; I will,

First, relate to you so much of the story as may be sufficient for your information:

Secondly, I will tell you the consequences which this bloody deed had upon these kingdoms:

And, lastly, I will shew you to what good uses this solemn day of humiliation may be applied.

As to the first, In the reign of this Prince, Charles the Martyr, the power and prerogative of the king were much greater than they are in our times, and so had been for at least 700 years before; And the best princes we ever had carried their power much farther than the blessed Martyr offered to do in the most blameable part of his reign. But, the lands of the crown having been prodigally bestowed to favourites, in the preceding reigns, the succeeding kings could not support themselves without taxes raised by parliament; which put them under a necessity of frequently calling those assemblies: And, the crown-lands being gotten into the hands of the nobility and gentry, beside the possessions of which the church had been robbed by Henry VIII.; power, which always follows property, grew to lean to the side of the people, by whom even the just rights of the crown were often disputed.

But further: Upon the cruel persecution raised against the Protestants, under Queen Mary, among great numbers who fled the kingdom to seek for shelter, several went and resided at Geneva, which is a commonwealth governed without a king, and where the religion, contrived by Calvin,

vin, is without the order of bishops. When the Protestant faith was restored by Queen Elizabeth, those who fled to Geneva returned among the rest home to England, and were grown so fond of the government and religion of the place they had left, that they used all possible endeavours to introduce both into their own country; at the same time continually preaching and railing against ceremonies and distinct habits of the clergy, taxing whatever they disliked, as a remnant of Popery, and continued extremely troublesome to the church and state, under that great Queen, as well as her successor King James I. These people called themselves *Puritans*, as pretending to a purer faith than those of the church established. And these were the founders of our dissenters. They did not think it sufficient to leave all the errors of Popery, but threw off many laudable and edifying institutions of the Primitive Church, and, at last, even the government of bishops; which, having been ordained by the apostles themselves, had continued without interruption, in all Christian churches, for above 1500 years. And all this they did, not because those things were evil, but because they were kept by the

Papists.

Papists. From thence they proceeded, by degrees, to quarrel with the kingly government; because, as I have already said, the city of Geneva, to which their fathers had flown for refuge, was a commonwealth, or government of the people.

These Puritans, about the middle of the Martyr's reign, were grown to be a considerable faction in the kingdom, and in the Lower House of parliament. They filled the public with the most false and bitter libels against the bishops and clergy, accusing chiefly the very best among them of Popery; and, at the same time, the House of Commons grew so insolent and uneasy to the King, that they refused to furnish him with necessary supplies for the support of his family, unless upon such conditions as he could not submit to without forfeiting his conscience and honour, and even his coronation-oath. And, in such an extremity, he was forced upon a practice, no way justifiable, of raising money; for which, however, he had the opinion of the judges on his side: For, wicked judges there were in those times as well as in ours. There were likewise many complaints, and sometimes justly, made
against

against the proceedings of a certain court, called the Star-chamber, a judicature of great antiquity, but had suffered some corruptions, for which, however, the King was no way answerable. I cannot recollect any more subjects of complaint with the least ground of reason, nor is it needful to recollect them, because this gracious King did, upon the first application, redress all grievances by an act of parliament, and put it out of his power to do any hardships for the future. But, that wicked faction in the House of Commons, not content with all those marks of his justice and condescension, urged still for more; and, joining with a factious party from Scotland, who had the same fancies in religion, forced him to pass an act for cutting off the head of his best and chief minister; and, at the same time, compelled him, by tumults and threatnings of a packt rabble, poisoned with the same doctrines, to pass another law, by which it should not be in his power to dissolve that parliament without their own consent. Thus, by the greatest weakness and infatuation that ever possessed any man's spirit, this Prince did in effect sign his own destruction. For the House of Commons,

having the reins in their own hands, drove on furiously; sent him every day some unreasonable demand, and, when he refused to grant it, made use of their own power, and declared that an ordinance of both Houses, without the King's consent, should be obeyed as a law, contrary to all reason and equity, as well as to the fundamental constitution of the kingdom.

About this time the rebellion in Ireland broke out, wherein his parliament refused to assist him; nor would accept his offer to come hither in person to subdue those rebels. These, and a thousand other barbarities, forced the King to summon his loyal subjects to his standard in his own defence. Meanwhile the English parliament, instead of helping the poor Protestants here, seized on the very army that his Majesty was sending over for our relief, and turned them against their own Sovereign. The rebellion in England continued for four or five years: At last the King was forced to fly in disguise to the Scots, who sold him to the rebels. And these Puritans had the impudent cruelty to try his sacred person in a mock court of justice, and cut off his head; which he might have saved, if he would have yielded

ed

ed to betray the constitution in church and state.

In this whole proceeding Simeon and Levi were brethren, the wicked insinuations of those fanatical preachers stirring up the cruelty of the soldiers, who, by force of arms, excluded from the House every member of parliament, whom they apprehended to bear the least inclination towards an agreement with the King, suffering only those to enter who thirsted chiefly for his blood; and this the very account given by their own writers. From whence it is clear that this Prince was, in all respects, a real martyr for the true religion and the liberty of his people. That odious parliament had first turned the bishops out of the House of Lords; in a few years after, they murdered their King; then immediately abolished the whole House of Lords; and so, at last, obtained their wishes, of having a government of the people, and a new religion, both after the manner of Geneva, without a king, a bishop, or a nobleman; and this they blasphemously called the kingdom of Christ and his saints.

This is enough for your information on the first head: I shall therefore proceed

to the second, wherein I will shew you the miserable consequences which that abominable rebellion and murder produced in these nations.

First, the Irish rebellion was wholly owing to that wicked English parliament. For the leaders in the Irish Popish massacre would never have dared to stir a finger, if they had not been encouraged by that rebellious spirit in the English House of Commons, which they very well knew must disable the King from sending any supplies to his Protestant subjects here; and, therefore, we may truly say that the English parliament held the King's hands, while the Irish Papists here were cutting our grandfathers throats.

Secondly, That murderous Puritan-parliament, when they had all in their own power, could not agree upon any one method of settling a form either of religion or civil government, but changed every day from schism to schism, from heresy to heresy, and from one faction to another. From whence arose that wild confusion still continuing in our several ways of serving God, and those absurd notions of civil power, which have so often torn us with
factions

factions more than any other nation in Europe.

Thirdly, To this rebellion and murder have been owing the rise and progress of Atheism among us. For, men observing what numberless villanies of all kinds were committed during twenty years, under pretence of zeal and the reformation of God's church, were easily tempted to doubt that all religion was a mere imposture: And the same spirit of infidelity, so far spread among us at this present, is nothing but the fruit of the seeds sown by those rebellious hypocritical saints.

Fourthly, The old virtue and loyalty, and generous spirit of the English nation, were wholly corrupted by the power, the doctrine, and the example of those wicked people. Many of the ancient nobility were killed, and their families extinct, in defence of their Prince and country, or murdered by the merciless courts of justice. Some of the worst among them favoured, or complied with the reigning iniquities, and not a few of the new set created, when the Martyr's son was restored, were such who had drank too deep of the bad principles then prevailing.

Fifthly, The children of the murdered Prince were forced to fly, for the safety of their lives, to foreign countries; where one of them, at least, I mean King James II. was seduced to Popery; which ended in the loss of his kingdoms, the misery and desolation of this country, and a long and expensive war abroad. Our deliverance was owing to the valour and conduct of the late King; and, therefore, we ought to remember him with gratitude, but not mingled with blasphemy or idolatry. It was happy that his interests and ours were the same: And God gave him greater success than our sins deserved. But, as a house thrown down by a storm is seldom rebuilt, without some change in the foundation; so it hath happened, that, since the late Revolution, men have sate much looser in the true fundamentals both of religion and government, and factions have been more violent, treacherous, and malicious than ever, men running naturally from one extreme into another; and, for private ends, taking up those very opinions professed by the leaders in that rebellion, which carried the blessed Martyr to the scaffold.

Sixthly, Another consequence of this horrid rebellion and murder was the destroying

stroying or defacing such vast numbers of God's houses. *In their self-will they digged down a wall.* If a stranger should now travel in England, and observe the churches in his way, he could not otherwise conclude, than that some vast army of Turks or Heathens had been sent on purpose to ruin and blot out all marks of Christianity. They spared neither the statues of saints, or antient prelates, or kings, or benefactors ; broke down the tombs and monuments of men famous in their generations, seized the vessels of silver set apart for the holiest use, tore down the most innocent ornaments both within and without, made the houses of prayer dens of thieves, or stables for cattle. These were the mildest effects of Puritan-zeal, and devotion for Christ ; and this was what themselves affected to call a thorough reformation. In this kingdom those ravages were not so easily seen ; for the people here being too poor to raise such noble temples, the mean ones we had, were not defaced, but totally destroyed.

Upon the whole, it is certain, that although God might have found out many other ways to have punished a sinful people, without permitting this rebellion

and murder, yet as the course of the world hath run ever since, we need seek for no other causes, of all the public evils we have hitherto suffered, or may suffer for the future, by the misconduct of princes, or wickedness of the people.

I go on now upon the third head, to shew you to what good uses this solemn day of humiliation may be applied.

First, It may be an instruction to princes themselves, to be careful in the choice of those who are their advisers in matters of law. All the judges of England, except one or two, advised the King, that he might legally raise money upon the subjects for building of ships, without consent of parliament; which, as it was the greatest oversight of his reign, so it proved the principal foundation of all his misfortunes. Princes may likewise learn from hence, not to sacrifice a faithful servant to the rage of a faction, nor to trust any body of men with a greater share of power than the laws of the land have appointed them, much less to deposite it in their hands until they shall please to restore it.

Secondly, By bringing to mind the tragedy of this day, and the consequences that have arisen from it, we shall be convinced

vinced how necessary it is for those in power to curb, in season, all such unruly spirits as desire to introduce new doctrines and discipline in the church, or new forms of government in the state. Those wicked Puritans began, in Queen Elizabeth's time, to quarrel only with surplices and other habits, with the ring in matrimony, the cross in baptism, and the like; thence they went on to further matters of higher importance, and, at last, they must needs have the whole government of the church dissolved. This great work they compassed, first, by depriving the bishops of their seats in parliament, then they abolished the whole order; and, at last, which was their original design, they seized on all the church-lands, and divided the spoil among themselves; and, like Jeroboam, made priests of the very dregs of the people. This was their way of reforming the church. As to the civil government, you have already heard how they modelled it upon the murder of their King, and discarding the nobility. Yet, clearly to shew what a Babel they had built, after twelve years trial and twenty several sorts of government; the nation, grown weary of their tyranny, was forced to call in the
son

son of him whom those reformers had sacrificed. And thus were Simeon and Levi divided in Jacob and scattered in Israel.

Thirdly, Although the successors of those Puritans, I mean our present dissenters, do not think fit to observe this day of humiliation ; yet, since it would be very proper in them, upon some occasions, to renounce in a public manner those principles upon which their predecessors acted ; and it will be more prudent in them to do so, because those very Puritans, of whom ours are followers, found by experience, that, after they had overturned the church and state, murdered their King, and were projecting what they called a kingdom of the saints, they were cheated of the power and possessions they only panted after, by an upstart sect of religion that grew out of their own bowels, who subjected them to one tyrant, while they were endeavouring to set up a thousand.

Fourthly, Those who profess to be followers of our church established, and yet presume in discourse to justify or excuse that rebellion, and murder of the King, ought to consider, how utterly contrary all such opinions are to the doctrine of Christ and his apostles, as well as to the articles
of

of our church, and to the preaching and practice of it's true professors for above an hundred years. Of late times, indeed, and I speak it with grief of heart, we have heard even sermons of a strange nature; although reason would make one think it a very unaccountable way of procuring favour under a monarchy, by palliating and lessening the guilt of those who murdered the best of Kings in cold blood, and, for a time, destroyed the very monarchy itself. Pray God we may never more hear such doctrine from the pulpit, nor have it scattered about in print, to poison the people.

Fifthly, Some general knowledge of this horrid rebellion and murder, with the consequences they had upon these nations; may be a warning to our people not to believe a lie, and to mistrust those deluding spirits, who, under pretence of a purer and more reformed religion, would lead them from their duty to God and the laws. Politicians may say what they please, but it is no hard thing at all for the meanest person, who hath common understanding, to know whether he be well or ill governed. If he be freely allowed to follow his trade and calling; if he be secure in his property, and hath the benefit of the law to defend

defend himself against injustice and oppression: If his religion be different from that of his country, and the government think fit to tolerate it, (which he may be very secure of, let it be what it will;) he ought to be fully satisfied, and give no offence, by writing or discourse, to the worship established, as the dissenting preachers are too apt to do. But, if he hath any new visions of his own, it is his duty to be quiet and possess them in silence, without disturbing the community by a furious zeal for making profelytes. This was the folly and madness of those antient Puritan fanatics: They must needs overturn heaven and earth, violate all the laws of God and man, make their country a field of blood, to propagate whatever wild or wicked opinions came into their heads, declaring all their absurdities and blasphemies to proceed from the Holy Ghost.

To conclude this head. In answer to that objection of keeping up animosity and hatred between Protestants, by the observation of this day; if there be any sect, or sort of people among us, who profess the same principles in religion and government which those Puritan rebels put in practice; I think it is the interest of all
those

those who love the church and king, to keep up as strong a party against them as possible, until they shall, in a body, renounce all those wicked opinions upon which their predecessors acted, to the disgrace of Christianity, and the perpetual infamy of the English nation.

When we accuse the Papists of the horrid doctrine, that no faith ought to be kept with Heretics, they deny it to a man; and yet we justly think it dangerous to trust them, because we know their actions have been sometimes suitable to that opinion: But the followers of those who beheaded the Martyr have not yet renounced their principles; and, till they do, they may be justly suspected: Neither will the bare name of Protestants set them right. For, surely, Christ requires more from us than a profession of hating Popery, which a Turk or an Atheist may do as well as a Protestant.

If an enslaved people should recover their liberty, from a tyrannical power of any sort, who could blame them for commemorating their deliverance by a day of joy and thanksgiving? And doth not the destruction of a church, a king, and three kingdoms, by the artifices, hypocrisy, and cruelty

cruelty of a wicked race of soldiers and preachers, and other sons of Belial, equally require a solemn time of humiliation: especially since the consequences of that bloody scene still continue, as I have already shewn, in their effects upon us.

Thus I have done with the three heads I proposed to discourse on. But, before I conclude, I must give a caution to those who hear me, that they may not think I am pleading for absolute unlimited power in any one man. It is true, all power is from God, and, as the apostle says, *The powers that be are ordained of God*; but this is in the same sense, that all we have is from God, our food and raiment, and whatever possession we hold by lawful means. Nothing can be meant in those, or any other words of Scripture, to justify tyrannical power, or the savage cruelties of those Heathen emperors who lived in the time of the apostles: And so St. Paul concludes, *The powers that be are ordained of God: For what? Why, for the punishment of evil doers, and the praise, the reward of them that do well.* There is no more inward value in the greatest emperor, than in the meanest of his subjects: His body is composed of the same substance, the same parts, and

I

with

with the same or greater infirmities: His education is generally worse, by flattery, and idleness, and luxury, and those evil dispositions that early power is apt to give. It is therefore against common sense, that his private personal interest, or pleasure, should be put in the balance with the safety of millions, every one of which is his equal by nature, equal in the sight of God, equally capable of salvation; and it is for their sakes, not his own, that he is entrusted with the government over them. He hath as high trust as can safely be reposed in one man, and, if he discharge it as he ought, he deserves all the honour and duty that a mortal may be allowed to receive. His personal failings we have nothing to do with, and errors in government are to be imputed to his ministers in the state. To what height those errors may be suffered to proceed, is not the business of this day, or this place, or of my function, to determine. When oppressions grow too great and universal to be borne, nature or necessity may find a remedy. But, if a private person reasonably expects pardon, upon his amendment, for all faults that are not capital, it would be an hard condition indeed, not to give the same allowance

lowance to a Prince; who must see with other mens eyes, and hear with other mens ears, which are often wilfully blind and deaf. Such was the condition of the Martyr, and is so, in some degree, of all other princes. Yet, this we may justly say in defence of the common people, in all civilized nations, that it must be a very bad government indeed, where the body of the subjects will not rather chuse to live in peace and obedience, than take up arms on pretence of faults in the administration, unless where the vulgar are deluded by false preachers to grow fond of new visions and fancies in religion, which, managed by dextrous men, for sinister ends of malice, envy or ambition, have often made whole nations run mad. This was exactly the case in the whole progress of that great rebellion, and the murder of King Charles I.; but the late Revolution under the Prince of Orange was occasioned by a proceeding directly contrary, the oppression and injustice there beginning from the throne. For that unhappy Prince, King James II. did not only invade our laws and liberties, but would have forced a false religion upon his subjects, for which he was deservedly rejected,

since there could be no other remedy found, or at least agreed on. But, under the blessed Martyr, the deluded people would have forced many false religions, not only on their fellow subjects, but even upon their Sovereign himself, and at the same time invaded all his undoubted rights; and, because he would not comply, raised a horrid rebellion, wherein, by the permission of God, they prevailed, and put their Sovereign to death, like a common criminal, in the face of the world.

Therefore, those who seem to think they cannot otherwise justify the late Revolution, and the change of the succession, than by lessening the guilt of the Puritans, do certainly put the greatest affront imaginable upon the present powers, by supposing any relation, or resemblance, between that rebellion and the late Revolution; and, consequently, that the present establishment is to be defended by the same arguments which those usurpers made use of, who, to obtain their tyranny, trampled under foot all the laws both of God and man.

One great design of my discourse was to give you warning against running into either extreme of two bad opinions, with

relation to obedience. As kings are called Gods upon earth, so some would allow them an equal power with God, over all laws and ordinances; and that the liberty, and property, and life, and religion of the subject, depended wholly upon the breath of the prince; which however, I hope, was never meant by those who pleaded for passive obedience. And this opinion hath not been confined to that party which was first charged with it, but hath sometimes gone over to the other, to serve many an evil turn of interest or ambition, who have been as ready to enlarge prerogative, where they could find their own account, as the highest maintainers of it.

On the other side, some look upon kings as answerable for every mistake or omission in government, and bound to comply with the most unreasonable demands of an unquiet faction, which was the case of those who persecuted the blessed martyr of this day from his throne to the scaffold.

Between these two extremes, it is easy, from what hath been said, to chuse a middle; to be good and loyal subjects, yet, according to your power, faithful assertors of your religion and liberties. To avoid all broachers and preachers of new-fangled doctrines

doctrines in the church; to be strict observers of the laws, which cannot be justly taken from you without your own consent. In short, *to obey God and the king, and meddle not with those who are given to change.*

Which that you may all do, &c.



A N
A C C O U N T
O F T H E
COURT and EMPIRE of JAPAN.

WRITTEN IN MDCCXXVIII.

REGOGE was the thirty-fourth Emperor of Japan, and began his reign in the year 341 of the Christian æra, succeeding to Nena, a Princess who governed with great felicity.

There had been a revolution in that empire about twenty-six years before, which made some breaches in the hereditary line; and Regoge, successor to Nena, although of the royal family, was a distant relation.

There were two violent parties in the empire, which began in the time of the revolution above-mentioned; and, at the death of the Empress Nena, were in the highest degree of animosity, each charging the other with a design of introducing new Gods, and changing the civil constitution. The names of these two parties were Hufiges and Yortes. The latter were those
whom

whom Nena, the late Empress, most favoured towards the end of her reign, and by whose advice she governed.

The Hufige faction, enraged at their loss of power, made private applications to Regoge during the life of the Empress; which prevailed so far, that, upon her death, the new Emperor wholly disgraced the Yortes, and employed only the Hufiges in all his affairs. The Japanese Author highly blames his Imperial Majesty's proceeding in this affair; because, it was allowed on all hands, that he had then a happy opportunity of reconciling parties for ever by a moderating scheme. But he, on the contrary, began his reign by openly disgracing the principal and most popular Yortes, some of which had been chiefly instrumental in raising him to the throne. By this mistaken step he occasioned a rebellion; which, although it were soon quelled by some very surprising turns of fortune, yet the fear, whether real or pretended, of new attempts, engaged him in such immense charges, that, instead of clearing any part of that prodigious debt left on his kingdom by the former war, which might have been done by any tolerable management, in twelve years of the most profound

peace; he left his empire loaden with a vast addition to the old incumbrance.

This Prince, before he succeeded to the empire of Japan, was King of Tedfu, a dominion seated on the continent, to the west-side of Japan. Tedfu was the place of his birth, and more beloved by him than his new empire; for there he spent some months almost every year, and thither was supposed to have conveyed great sums of money, saved out of his imperial revenues.

There were two maritime towns of great importance bordering upon Tedfu: Of these he purchased a litigated title; and, to support it, was forced not only to entrench deeply on his Japanese revenues, but to engage in alliances very dangerous to the Japanese empire.

Japan was at that time a limited monarchy, which some authors are of opinion was introduced there by a detachment from the numerous army of Brenus, who ravaged a great part of Asia; and, those of them who fixed in Japan, left behind them that kind of military institution, which the northern people, in ensuing ages, carried through most parts of Europe; the generals becoming kings, the great officers

officers a senate of nobles, with a representative from every centenary of private soldiers; and, in the assent of the majority in these two bodies, confirmed by the general, the legislature consisted.

I need not farther explain a matter so universally known; but return to my subject.

The Hufige faction, by a gross piece of negligence in the Yortes, had so far insinuated themselves and their opinions into the favour of Regoge before he came to the empire, that this Prince firmly believed them to be his only true friends, and the others his mortal enemies. By this opinion he governed all the actions of his reign.

The Emperor died suddenly, in his journey to Tedfu; where, according to his usual custom, he was going to pass the summer.

This Prince, during his whole reign, continued an absolute stranger to the language, the manners, the laws, and the religion of Japan; and, passing his whole time among old mistresses, or a few privados, left the whole management of the empire in the hands of a minister, upon the condition of being made easy

in his personal revenues, and the management of parties in the senate. His last Minister, who governed in the most arbitrary manner for several years, he was thought to hate more than he did any other person in Japan, except his only son, the heir to the empire. The dislike he bore to the former was, because the minister, under pretence that he could not govern the senate without disposing of employments among them, would not suffer his master to oblige one single person, but disposed of all to his own relations and dependents. But; as to that continued and virulent hatred he bore to the Prince his son, from the beginning of his reign to his death, the Historian hath not accounted for it, further than by various conjectures, which do not deserve to be related.

The minister above mentioned was of a family not contemptible, had been early a senator, and from his youth a mortal enemy to the Yortes. He had been formerly disgraced in the senate, for some frauds in the management of a public trust. He was perfectly skilled, by long practice, in the senatorial forms; and dextrous in the purchasing of votes, from those who could find their accounts better in complying

plying with his measures, than they could probably lose by any tax that might be charged on the kingdom. He seemed to fail, in point of policy, by not concealing his gettings, never scrupling openly to lay out vast sums of money in paintings, buildings, and purchasing estates; when it was known, that, upon his first coming into business, upon the death of the Empress Nena, his fortune was but inconsiderable. He had the most boldness, and the least magnanimity that ever any mortal was endowed with. By enriching his relations, friends, and dependants, in a most exorbitant manner, he was weak enough to imagine that he had provided a support against an evil day. He had the best among all false appearances of courage, which was a most unlimited assurance, whereby he would swagger the boldest men into a dread of his power, but had not the smallest portion of magnanimity, growing jealous, and disgracing every man, who was known to bear the least civility to those he disliked. He had some small smattering in books, but no manner of politeness; nor, in his whole life, was ever known to advance any one person, upon the score of

wit, learning, or abilities for business. The whole system of his ministry was corruption; and he never gave bribe or pension, without frankly telling the receivers what he expected from them, and threatening them to put an end to his bounty, if they failed to comply in every circumstance.

A few months before the Emperor's death, there was a design concerted between some eminent persons of both parties, whom the desperate state of the empire had united, to accuse the minister at the first meeting of a new chosen senate, which was then to assemble according to the laws of that empire. And it was believed, that the vast expence he must be at in chusing an assembly proper for his purpose, added to the low state of the treasury, the encreasing number of pensioners, the great discontent of the people, and the personal hatred of the Emperor; would, if well laid open in the senate, be of weight enough to sink the minister, when it should appear to his very pensioners and creatures that he could not supply them much longer.

While this scheme was in agitation, an account came of the Emperor's death, and the
the

the Prince his son, with universal joy, mounted the throne of Japan.

The new Emperor had always lived a private life, during the reign of his father; who, in his annual absence, never trusted him more than once with the reins of government, which he held so evenly that he became too popular to be confided in any more. He was thought not unfavourable to the Yortes, at least not altogether to approve the virulence wherewith his father proceeded against them; and therefore, immediately upon his succession, the principal persons of that denomination came, in several bodies, to kiss the hem of his garment, whom he received with great courtesy, and some of them with particular marks of distinction.

The Prince, during the reign of his father, having not been trusted with any public charge, employed his leisure in learning the language, the religion, the customs, and disposition of the Japanese; wherein he received great information, among others, from Nomptoc, master of his finances, and president of the senate, who secretly hated Lelop-Aw, the minister; and likewise from Ramneh, a most eminent senator; who, despairing to do any
good

good with the father, had, with great industry, skill, and decency, used his endeavour to instil good principles into the young Prince.

Upon the news of the former Emperor's death, a grand council was summoned of course, where little passed besides directing the ceremony of proclaiming the Successor. But, in some days after, the new Emperor having consulted with those persons in whom he could chiefly confide, and maturely considered in his own mind the present state of his affairs, as well as the disposition of his people, convoked another assembly of his council; wherein, after some time spent in general business, suitable to the present emergency, he directed Lelop-Aw to give him, in as short terms as he conveniently could, an account of the nation's debts, of his management in the senate, and his negotiations with foreign courts: Which that minister having delivered, according to his usual manner, with much assurance and little satisfaction, the Emperor desired to be fully satisfied in the following particulars.

Whether the vast expence of chusing such members into the senate, as would be content

tent to do the public business, were absolutely necessary?

Whether those members, thus chosen in, would cross and impede the necessary course of affairs, unless they were supplied with great sums of money, and continued pensions?

Whether the same corruption and perverseness were to be expected from the Nobles?

Whether the empire of Japan were in so low a condition, that the imperial envoys, at foreign courts, must be forced to purchase alliances, or prevent a war by immense bribes, given to the ministers of all the neighbouring Princes?

Why the debts of the empire were so prodigiously advanced, in a peace of twelve years at home and abroad?

Whether the Yortes were universally enemies to the religion and laws of the Empire, and to the Imperial Family now reigning?

Whether those persons, whose revenues consist in lands, do not give surer pledges of fidelity to the public, and are more interested in the welfare of the empire, than others whose fortunes consist only in money?

And

And because Lelop-Aw, for several years past, had engrossed the whole administration, the Emperor signified, that from him alone he expected an answer.

This minister, who had sagacity enough to cultivate an interest in the young Prince's family, during the late Emperor's life, received early intelligence from one of his emissaries of what was intended at the council, and had sufficient time to frame as plausible an answer as his cause and conduct would allow. However, having desired a few minutes to put his thoughts in order, he delivered them in the following manner.

SIR,

Upon this short unexpected warning, to answer your Imperial Majesty's queries I should be wholly at a loss, in your Majesty's august presence, and that of this most noble assembly, if I were armed with a weaker defence than my own loyalty and integrity, and the prosperous success of my endeavours.

It is well known that the death of the Empress Nena happened in a most miraculous juncture; and that, if she had lived two months longer, your illustrious family
would

would have been deprived of your right, and we should have seen an usurper upon your throne, who would have wholly changed the constitution of this empire, both civil and sacred; and although that Empress died in a most opportune season, yet the peaceable entrance of your Majesty's father was effected by a continual series of miracles. The truth of this appears by that unnatural rebellion which the Yortes raised, without the least provocation, in the first year of the late Emperor's reign, which may be sufficient to convince your Majesty, that every soul of that denomination was, is, and will be for ever, a favourer of the Pretender, a mortal enemy to your illustrious family, and an introducer of new Gods into the empire. Upon this foundation was built the whole conduct of our affairs; and, since a great majority of the kingdom was at that time reckoned to favour the Yortes faction, who, in the regular course of elections, must certainly be chosen members of the senate then to be convoked; it was necessary, by the force of money, to influence elections in such a manner, that your Majesty's father might have a sufficient number to weigh down the scale on his side, and thereby carry on
those

those measures which could only secure him and his family in the possession of the empire. To support this original plan I came into the service: But the members of the senate, knowing themselves every day more necessary, upon the chusing of a new senate, I found the charges to encrease; and that, after they were chosen, they insisted upon an increase of their pensions; because they well knew that the work could not be carried on without them: And I was more general in my donatives, because I thought it was more for the honour of the crown, that every vote should pass without a division; and that, when a debate was proposed, it should immediately be quashed, by putting the question.

SIR, The date of the present senate is expired, and your Imperial Majesty is now to convoke a new one; which, I confess, will be somewhat more expensive than the last, because the Yortes, from your favourable reception, have begun to reassume a spirit whereof the country had some intelligence; and we know the majority of the people, without proper management, would be still in that fatal interest. However, I dare undertake, with the charge
only

only of four hundred thousand sprangs *, to return as great a majority of senators of the true stamp, as your Majesty can desire. As to the sums of money paid in foreign courts, I hope, in some years, to ease the nation of them, when we and our neighbours come to a good understanding. However, I will be bold to say, they are cheaper than a war, where your Majesty is to be a principal.

The pensions, indeed, to senators and other persons, must needs increase, from the restiveness of some, and scrupulous nature of others ; and the new members, who are unpractised, must have better encouragement. However, I dare undertake to bring the eventual charge within eight hundred thousand sprangs. But, to make this easy, there shall be new funds raised, of which I have several schemes ready, without taxing bread or flesh, which shall be referred to more pressing occasions.

Your Majesty knows it is the laudable custom of all Eastern princes, to leave the whole management of affairs, both civil and mi-

* About a million Sterling.

litary, to their Vifirs. The appointments for your family, and private purfe, fhall exceed thofe of your predeceffors: You fhall be at no trouble, further than to appear fometimes in council, and leave the reft to me: You fhall hear no clamour or complaints: Your fenate fhall, upon occafions, declare you the beft of princes, the father of your country, the arbiter of Asia, the defender of the oppreffed, and the delight of mankind.

SIR, Hear not thofe who would moft falſely, impiouſly, and maliciously inſinuate, that your government can be carried on without that wholeſome, neceſſary expedient, of ſharing the public revenue with your faithful deſerving ſenators. This, I know, my enemies are pleaſed to call bribery and corruption. Be it ſo: But I inſiſt, that, without this bribery and corruption, the wheels of government will not turn, or at leaſt will be apt to take fire, like other wheels, unleſs they be greaſed at proper times. If an angel from heaven ſhould deſcend, to govern this empire upon any other ſcheme than what our enemies call corruption, he muſt return from whence he came, and leave the work undone.

SIR,

SIR, It is well known we are a trading nation, and consequently cannot thrive in a bargain where nothing is to be gained. The poor electors, who run from their shops, or the plough, for the service of their country, are they not to be considered for their labour and their loyalty? The candidates, who, with the hazard of their persons, the loss of their characters, and the ruin of their fortunes, are preferred to the senate, in a country where they are strangers, before the very lords of the soil; are they not to be rewarded for their zeal to your Majesty's service, and qualified to live in your metropolis as becomes the lustre of their stations?

SIR, If I have given great numbers of the most profitable employments among my own relations and nearest allies, it was not out of any partiality, but because I know them best, and can best depend upon them. I have been at the pains to mould and cultivate their opinions. Abler heads might probably have been found, but they would not be equally under my direction. A huntsman, who hath the absolute command of his dogs, will hunt more effectually than with a better pack, to whose manner and cry he is a stranger.

SIR, Upon the whole, I will appeal to all those who best knew your royal father, whether that blessed monarch had ever one anxious thought for the public, or disappointment, or uneasiness, or want of money for all his occasions, during the time of my administration? And, how happy the people confessed themselves to be under such a king, I leave to their own numerous addresses; which all politicians will allow to be the most infallible proof how any nation stands affected to their sovereign.

Lelop-Aw, having ended his speech and struck his forehead thrice against the table, as the custom is in Japan, sat down with great complacency of mind, and much applause of his adherents, as might be observed by their countenances and their whispers. But the Emperor's behaviour was remarkable; for, during the whole harangue, he appeared equally attentive and uneasy. After a short pause, his Majesty commanded that some other counsellor should deliver his thoughts, either to confirm or object against what had been spoken by Lelop-Aw.

A

L E T T E R

TO THE

WRITER of the OCCASIONAL PAPER.

[Vide the CRAFTSMAN, 1727.]

S I R,

ALTHOUGH, in one of your Papers, you declare an intention of turning them, during the dead season of the year, into accounts of domestic and foreign intelligence ; yet I think we, your correspondents, should not understand your meaning so literally, as if you intended to reject inserting any other paper, which might probably be useful for the public. Neither, indeed, am I fully convinced that this new course you resolve to take will render you more secure than your former laudable practice, of inserting such speculations as were sent you by several well-wishers to the good of the kingdom ; however gratifying such notices might be to some, who wanted neither power nor inclination to resent them at your cost. For, since there

is a direct law against spreading false news, if you should venture to tell us in one of the Craftsmen that the Dey of Algiers had got the tooth-ach, or the King of Bantam had taken a purge, and the facts should be contradicted in succeeding packets; I do not see what plea you could offer to avoid the utmost penalty of the law, because you are not supposed to be very gracious among those who are most able to hurt you.

Besides, as I take your intentions to be sincerely meant for the public service, so your original method of entertaining and instructing us will be more general and more useful in this season of the year, when people are retired to amusements more cool, more innocent, and much more reasonable than those they have left; when their passions are subsided or suspended; when they have no occasions of inflaming themselves, or each other; where they will have opportunities of hearing common sense, every day in the week, from their tenants or neighbouring farmers, and thereby be qualified, in hours of rain or leisure, to read and consider the advice or information you shall send them.

Another

Another weighty reason why you should not alter your manner of writing, by dwindling to a news-monger, is because there is no-suspension of arms agreed on between you and your adversaries, who fight with a sort of weapons which have two wonderful qualities, that they are never to be worn out, and are best wielded by the weakest hands, and which the poverty of our language forceth me to call by the trite appellations of Scurrility, Slander, and Billingsgate. I am far from thinking that these gentlemen, or rather their employers, (for the operators themselves are too obscure to be guessed at) should be answered after their own way, although it were possible to drag them out of their obscurity; but I wish you would enquire what real use such a conduct is to the cause they have been so-largely paid to defend. The author of the three first Occasional Letters, a person altogether unknown, hath been thought to glance (for what reasons he best knows) at some public proceedings, as if they were not agreeable to his private opinions. In answer to this, the pamphleteers retained on the other side are instructed by their superiors, to single out an adversary whose abilities they most have

reason to apprehend, and to load himself, his family, and friends, with all the infamy that a perpetual conversation in Bridewell, Newgate, and the stews could furnish them; but, at the same time, so very unluckily, that the most distinguishing parts of their characters strike directly in the face of their benefactor, whose idea presenting itself along with his guineas perpetually to their imagination, occasioned this desperate blunder.

But, allowing this heap of slander to be truth, and applied to the proper person; what is to be the consequence? Are our public debts to be the sooner paid; the corruptions that author complains of to be the sooner cured; an honourable peace, or a glorious war the more likely to ensue; trade to flourish; the Ostend company to be demolished; Gibraltar and Port-Mahon left entire in our possession; the balance of Europe to be preserved; the malignity of parties to be for ever at an end; none but persons of merit, virtue, genius, and learning to be encouraged? I ask whether any of these effects will follow upon the publication of this author's libel, even supposing he could prove every syllable of it to be true?

At the same time, I am well assured, that the only reason of ascribing those papers to a particular person, is built upon the information of a certain pragmatistical spy of quality, well known to act in that capacity by those into whose company he insinuates himself; a sort of persons who, although without much love, esteem, or dread of people in present power, yet have too much common prudence to speak their thoughts with freedom before such an intruder; who, therefore, imposes grossly upon his masters, if he makes them pay for any thing but his own conjectures.

It is a grievous mistake in a great minister to neglect or despise, much more to irritate men of genius and learning. I have heard one of the wisest persons in my time observe, that an administration was to be known and judged by the talents of those who appeared their advocates in print. This I must never allow to be a general rule; yet I cannot but think it prodigiously unfortunate, that, among the answerers, defenders, repliers, and panegyrists, started up in defence of present persons and proceedings, there hath not yet arisen one whose labours we can read with patience, however we may applaud
4 . their

their loyalty and good-will. And all this with the advantages of constant ready pay, of natural and acquired venom, and a grant of the whole fund of slander, to range over and riot in as they please.

On the other side, a turbulent writer of Occasional Letters, and other vexatious papers, in conjunction perhaps with one or two friends as bad as himself, is able to disconcert, teaze, and frow us whenever he thinks fit, merely by the strength of genius and truth; and after so dextrous a manner, that, when we are vexed to the soul, and well know the reasons why we are so, we are ashamed to own the first, and cannot tell how to express the other. In a word, it seems to me that all the writers are on one side, and all the railers on the other.

However, I do not pretend to assert, that it is impossible for an ill minister to find men of wit who may be drawn, by a very valuable consideration, to undertake his defence; but the misfortune is, that the heads of such writers rebel against their hearts; their genius forsakes them, when they would offer to prostitute it to the service of injustice, corruption, party-rage, and false representations of things and persons.

And

And this is the best argument I can offer in defence of great men, who have been of late so very unhappy in the choice of their paper-champions; although I cannot much commend their good husbandry, in those exorbitant payments of twenty and sixty guineas at a time for a scurvy pamphlet; since the sort of work they require is what will all come within the talents of any one who hath enjoyed the happiness of a very bad education, hath kept the vilest company, is endowed with a servile spirit, is master of an empty purse, and a heart full of malice.

But, to speak the truth in soberness; it should seem a little hard, since the old Whiggish principle hath been recalled of standing up for the liberty of the press, to a degree that no man, for several years past, durst venture out a thought which did not square to a point with the maxims and practices that then prevailed: I say, it is a little hard that the vilest mercenaries should be countenanced, preferred, rewarded, for discharging their brutalities against men of honour, only upon a bare conjecture.

If it should happen that these profligates have attacked an innocent person, I ask
what

what satisfaction can their hirers give in return? Not all the wealth raked together by the most corrupt rapacious ministers, in the longest course of unlimited power, would be sufficient to atone for the hundredth part of such an injury.

In the common way of thinking, it is a situation sufficient in all conscience to satisfy a reasonable ambition, for a private person, to command the laws, the forces, the revenues of a great kingdom, to reward and advance his followers and flatterers as he pleases, and to keep his enemies (real or imaginary) in the dust. In such an exaltation, why should he be at the trouble to make use of fools to sound his praises, (because I always thought the lion was hard set, when he chose the ass for his trumpeter) or knaves to revenge his quarrels, at the expence of innocent mens reputations?

With all those advantages, I cannot see why persons, in the height of power, should be under the least concern on account of their reputation, for which they have no manner of use; or to ruin that of others, which may perhaps be the only possession their enemies have left them. Supposing times of corruption, which I am
very

very far from doing, if a writer displays them in their proper colours, does he do any thing worse than sending customers to the shop? Here only, at the sign of the Brazen Head, are to be sold places and pensions: beware of counterfeits, and take care of mistaking the door.

For my own part, I think it very unnecessary to give the character of a great minister in the fulness of his power, because it is a thing that naturally does itself, and is obvious to the eyes of all mankind; for his personal qualities are all derived into the most minute parts of his administration. If this be just, prudent, regular, impartial, intent upon the public good, prepared for present exigencies, and provident of the future; such is the director himself in his private capacity: If it be rapacious, insolent, partial, palliating long and deep diseases of the public with empirical remedies, false, disguised, impudent, malicious, revengeful; you shall infallibly find the private life of the conductor to answer in every point; nay, what is more, every twinge of the gout or gravel will be felt in their consequences by the community: As the thief-catcher, upon viewing a house broke open, could immediately

diately distinguish, from the manner of the workmanship, by what hand it was done.

It is hard to form a maxim against which an exception is not ready to start up: So, in the present case, where the minister grows enormously rich, the public is proportionably poor; as, in a private family, the steward always thrives the fastest when his Lord is running out.

* * * * *

vol. 1. p. 101. In the year 1711, the Duke of Devonshire, who was then Lord of the Treasury, was accused of having received a bribe of 100,000 l. from the East India Company, for procuring the charter of that Company to be renewed. He was acquitted, but the charge was never cleared up.



O F

PUBLIC ABSURDITIES

I N E N G L A N D.

IT is a common topic of satire, which you will hear not only from the mouths of ministers of state, but of every whiffler in office, that half a dozen obscure fellows, over a bottle of wine or a dish of coffee, shall presume to censure the actions of parliaments and councils, to form schemes of government, and new-model the commonwealth; and this usually ridiculed as a pragmatistical disposition to politics, in the very nature and genius of the people. It may possibly be true: And yet I am grossly deceived if any sober man, of very moderate talents, when he reflects upon the many ridiculous hurtful maxims, customs, and general rules of life, which prevail in this kingdom, would not with great reason be tempted, according to the present turn of his humour, either to laugh, lament, or be angry; or, if he were sanguine enough, perhaps to dream of a remedy. It is the mistake of wise and good

men, that they expect more reason and virtue from human nature, than, taking it in the bulk, it is in any sort capable of. Whoever hath been present at councils or assemblies of any sort, if he be a man of common prudence, cannot but have observed such results and opinions to have frequently passed a majority, as he would be ashamed to advance in private conversation. I say nothing of cruelty, oppression, injustice, and the like, because these are fairly to be accounted for in all assemblies, as best gratifying the passions and interests of leaders; which is a point of such high consideration, that all others must give place to it. But I would be understood here to speak only of opinions ridiculous, foolish, and absurd; with conclusions and actions suitable to them, at the same time when the most reasonable propositions are often unanimously rejected.

And, as all assemblies of men are liable to this accusation, so likewise there are natural absurdities from which the wisest states are not exempt, which proceed less from the nature of their climate than that of their government; the Gauls, the Britons, the Spaniards, and Italians, having retained

retained very little of the characters given them in antient history.

By these and the like reflexions, I have been often led to consider some public absurdities in our own country, most of which are, in my opinion, directly against the rules of right reason, and are attended with great inconveniences to the state. I shall mention such of them as come into memory, without observing any method; and I shall give my reason why I take them to be absurd in their nature, and pernicious in their consequence.

It is absurd that any person, who professeth a different form of worship from that which is national, should be trusted with a vote for electing members in the House of Commons. Because every man is full of zeal for his own religion, although he regards not morality; and, therefore, will endeavour to his utmost to bring in a representative of his own principles, which, if they be popular, may endanger the religion established; which, as it hath formerly happened, may alter the whole frame of government.

A standing army in England, whether in time of peace or war, is a direct absurdity. For, it is no part of our business to be a

warlike nation, otherwise than by our fleets. In foreign wars we have no concern, further than in conjunction with allies, whom we may either assist by sea, or by foreign troops paid with our money. But mercenary troops in England can be of no use, except to awe senates, and thereby promote arbitrary power in a monarchy or oligarchy.

That the election of senators should be of any charge to the candidates, is an absurdity; but, that it should be so to a ministry, is a manifest acknowledgement of the worst designs. If a ministry intended the service of their prince and country, or well understood wherein their own security best consisted, (as it is impossible that a parliament freely elected, according to the original institution, can do any hurt to a tolerable prince, or a tolerable ministry;) they would use the strongest methods to leave the people to their own free choice: The members would then consist of persons who had best estates in the neighbourhood or county, or at least never of strangers. And surely this is at least full as requisite a circumstance to a legislator, as to a juryman, who ought to be, if possible, *ex vicinio*; since such persons must be

supposed

supposed the best judges of the wants and desires of their several burroughs and counties. To chuse a representative for Berwick, whose estate is at the Land's-End, would have been thought in former times a very great solecism, how much more as it is at present, where so many persons are returned for burroughs, who do not possess a foot of land in the kingdom.

By the old constitution, whoever possessed a free-hold in land, by which he was a gainer of forty shillings a year, had the privilege to vote for a knight of the shire. The good effects of this law are wholly eluded, partly by the course of time, and partly by corruption. Forty shillings in those ages were equal to twenty pounds in ours; and therefore it was then a want of sagacity to fix that privilege to a determinate sum, rather than to a certain quantity of land, arable or pasture, able to produce a certain quantity of corn or hay. And therefore it is highly absurd, and against the intent of the law, that this defect is not regulated.

But the matter is still worse: For any gentleman can, upon occasion, make as many freeholders as his estate or settlement will allow, by making leases for life

of land at a rack rent of forty shillings, where a tenant, who is not worth one farthing a year, when his rent is paid, shall be held a legal voter for a person to represent his county. Neither do I enter into half the frauds that are practised upon this occasion.

It is likewise absurd, that burroughs decayed are not absolutely extinguished, because the returned members do in reality represent nobody at all, and that several large towns are not represented, though full of industrious townsmen, who much advance the trade of the kingdom.

The claim of Senators, to have themselves and servants exempted from law-suits and arrests, is manifestly absurd. The proceedings at law are already so scandalous a grievance, upon account of the delays, that they little need any addition. Whoever is either not able, or not willing to pay his just debts, or, to keep other men out of their lands, would evade the decision of the law, is surely but ill-qualified to be a legislator. A criminal, with as good reason, might sit on the bench, with a power of condemning men to be hanged for their honesty. By the annual sitting of parliaments, and the days of privilege preceding and subsequent,

subsequent, a senator is one half of the year beyond the reach of common justice.

That the sacred person of a Senator's footman should be free from arrest, although he undoes the poor ale-wife by running on score, is a circumstance of equal wisdom and justice, to avoid the great evil of his master's lady wanting her complement of liveries behind the coach.



S H O R T
R E M A R K S

O N

BISHOP BURNET's HISTORY.

THIS author is in most particulars the worst qualified for an historian that ever I met with. His style is rough, full of improprieties, in expressions often Scotch, and often such as are used by the meanest people. He discovers a great scarcity of words and phrases, by repeating the same several hundred times, for want of capacity to vary them. His observations are mean and trite, and very often false. His Secret History is generally made up of coffee-house scandals, or at best from reports at the third, fourth, or fifth hand. The account of the Pretender's birth, would only become an old woman in a chimney-corner. His vanity runs intolerably through the whole book, affecting to have been of consequence at nineteen years old, and while he was a little Scotch parson of 40 pounds a year. He was a gentleman born, and, in the time of his youth and vigour, drew in

in

in an old maiden daughter of a Scotch Earl to marry him. His characters are miserably wrought, in many things mistaken, and all of them detracting, except of those who were friends to the Presbyterians. That early love of liberty he boasts of is absolutely false; for the first book that I believe he ever published is an entire treatise in favour of passive obedience and absolute power; so that his reflexions on the clergy, for asserting, and then changing those principles, come very improperly from him. He is the most partial of all writers that ever pretended so much to impartiality; and yet I, who knew him well, am convinced that he is as impartial as he could possibly find in his heart; I am sure more than I ever expected from him; particularly in his accounts of the Papist and Fanatic plots. This work may be more properly called A History of Scotland during the author's time, with some digressions relating to England, rather than deserve the title he gives it. For I believe two thirds of it relate only to that beggarly nation, and their insignificant brangles and factions. What he succeeds best in, is in giving extracts of arguments and debates in council or parliament. Nothing recom-

mends his book but the recency of the facts he mentions, most of them being still in memory, especially the story of the Revolution; which, however, is not so well told as might be expected from one who affects to have had so considerable a share in it. After all, he was a man of generosity and good-nature, and very communicative; but, in his ten last years, was absolute party-mad, and fancied he saw Popery under every bush. He hath told me many passages not mentioned in this History, and many that are, but with several circumstances suppressed or altered. He never gives a good character without one essential point, that the person was tender to dissenters, and thought many things in the church ought to be amended.

Setting up for a maxim, Laying down for a maxim, Clapt up, Decency, and some other words and phrases, he uses many hundred times.

Cut out for a Court, A pardoning planet, Clapt up, Lest in the lurch, The Mob, Outed, A great beauty, Went roundly to work: All these phrases used by the vulgar, shew him to have kept mean or illiterate company in his youth.

A N
A B S T R A C T
OF THE
HISTORY of ENGLAND,

From the Invasion of it by JULIUS CÆSAR
TO WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

THE most antient account we have of Britain is, that the island was full of inhabitants, divided into several petty kingdoms, as most nations of the world appear to have been at first. The bodies of the Britons were painted with a sky-coloured blue, either as an ornament or else for terror to their enemies. In their religion they were Heathens, as all the world was before CHRIST, except the Jews.

Their priests were called Druids: These lived in hollow trees, and committed not their mysteries to writing, but delivered them down by tradition, whereby they were in time wholly lost.

The Britons had wives in common, so many to a particular tribe or society, and the children were in common to that society.

About

About fifty years before Christ, Julius Cæsar, the first Roman Emperor, having conquered Gaul or France, invaded Britain rather to increase his glory than conquests; for, having overcome the natives in one or two battles, he returned.

The next invasion of Britain by the Romans (then masters of most of the known world) was in the reign of the Emperor Claudius; but it was not wholly subdued till that of Nero. It was governed by lieutenants, or deputies, sent from Rome, as Ireland is now by deputies from England; and continued thus under the Romans for about 460 years; till that empire being invaded by the Goths and Vandals, the Romans were forced not only to recall their own armies, but also to draw from hence the bravest of the Britons, for their assistance against those Barbarians.

The Roman conquests in this island reached no further northward than to that part of Scotland where Stirling and Glasgow are seated: The region beyond was held not worth the conquering: It was inhabited by a barbarous people, called Caledonians and Picts; who, being a rough fierce nation, daily infested the British borders. Therefore the Emperor Severus built

built a wall, from Stirling to Glasgow, to Picts wall. prevent the invasions of the Picts: It is commonly called the Picts Wall.

These Picts and Caledonians, or Scots, encouraged by the departure of the Romans, do now cruelly infest and invade the Britons by sea and land: The Britons chuse Vortigern for their king, who was A.D. 455. forced to invite the Saxons, (a fierce northern people) to assist him against those Saxons. Barbarians. The Saxons came over, and beat the Picts in several battles; but, at last, pick quarrels with the Britons themselves; and, after a long war, drive them into the mountains of Wales and Cornwall, and establish themselves in seven kingdoms in Britain, (by them now called England.) These seven kingdoms are usually stiled the Saxon Heptarchy.

About this time lived King Arthur (if A.D. 460. the whole story be not a fable) who was Arthur. so famous for beating the Saxons in several battles.

The Britons received Christianity very early, and, as is reported, from some of the disciples themselves: So that, when the Romans left Britain, the Britons were generally Christians. But the Saxons were Heathens, till Pope Gregory the Great sent over
hither

A.D. 600. hither Austin the Monk, by whom Ethel-
 Austin. bert king of the South-Saxons, and his
 subjects, were converted to Christianity;
 and the whole island soon followed the
 example.

After many various revolutions in this
 island among the kingdoms of the Saxons,
 Egbert. Egbert, descended from the West-Saxon
 A.D. 819. kings, became sole monarch of England.

The language in Britain was British,
 (now called Welch) or Latin; but, with
 the Saxons, English came in (although
 extremely different from what it is now.)
 The present names of towns, shires, &c.
 were given by them; and the whole king-
 Angles. dom was called England from the Angles,
 who were a branch of the Saxons.

As soon as the Saxons were settled, the
 Danes. Danes began to trouble and invade them,
 as they (the Saxons) had before done the
 Britons.

These Danes came out of Germany,
 Denmark, and Norway, a rough warlike
 people, little different from the Saxons, to
 whom they were nigh neighbours.

After many invasions from the Danes,
 Edgar. Edgar king of England sets forth the first
 navy. He was entitled King of all Albion,
 (an old name of this island) and was the
 first

first absolute monarch. He made peace with the Danes, and allowed them to live in his dominions mixt with the English.

In this Prince's time there were five kings in Wales, who all did him homage for their country.

These Danes began first to make their invasions here about the year 800, which they after renewed at several times, and under several leaders, and were as often repulsed. They used to come with vast numbers of ships, burn and ravage before them, as the cities of London, Winchester, &c. Encouraged by success and prey, they often wintered in England, fortifying themselves in the northern parts, from whence they cruelly infested the Saxon kings. In process of time they mixed with the English (as was said before) and lived under the Saxon government: But Ethelred, then king of England, weary of the Danish insolence, a conspiracy is formed, ^{A.D. 978.} and the Danes are massacred in one day all ^{Danes} massacred. over England.

Four years after, Sweyn king of Denmark, to revenge the death of his subjects, invades England; and, after battles fought and much cruelty exercised, he subdues the

the whole kingdom, forcing Ethelred to fly into Normandy.

Canutus. Sweyn dying, his son Canutus succeeds in the kingdom; but Ethelred returning with an army, Canutus is forced to withdraw to Denmark for succour.

Ethelred dies, and his son Edmond Ironside succeeds; but, Canutus returning with fresh forces from Denmark, after several battles, the kingdom is parted between them both. Edmond dying, his sons are sent beyond sea by Canutus, who now is sole king of England.

King's Evil. Hardicanute, the last Danish king, dying without issue, Edward, son of Ethelred, is chosen king. For his great holiness, he was surnamed the Confessor, and fainted after his death. He was the first of our princes that attempted to cure the king's evil by touching. He first introduced what is now called the Common Law. In his time began the mode and humour among the English gentry, of using the French tongue and fashions, in compliance with the King, who had been bred up in Normandy.

The Danish government in England lasted but twenty-six years, under three kings.

Edward

Edward the Confessor married the daughter of Earl Godwin, an English nobleman of great power, but of Danish extraction; but, wanting issue, he appointed Edgar Atheling, grandson to his brother, to succeed him, and Harold, son of Earl Godwin, Harold. to be governor of the young prince. But, upon Edward's death, Harold neglected Edgar Atheling, and usurped the crown for himself.

Edward, while he was in Normandy, met so good reception, that it was said he made a promise to that Duke, that, in case he recovered his kingdom, and died without issue, he would leave it to him. Edward dying, William Duke of Normandy sends to Harold to claim the crown; but Harold, now in possession, resolves to keep it. Upon which Duke William, having prepared a mighty fleet and army, invades England, lands at Hastings, and sets fire to his fleet, to cut off all hope from his men of returning. To Harold he sent his messenger, demanding the kingdom and his subjection: But Harold returned him this answer, That, unless he departed his land, he would make him sensible of his just displeasure. So Harold advanced his forces into Suffex, within seven miles of his enemy.

my. The Norman Duke, to save the effusion of blood, sent these offers to Harold; either wholly to resign the kingdom to him, or to try the quarrel with him in single combat. To this Harold did not agree.

Then the battle joined. The Normans had gotten the worst, if it had not been for a stratagem they invented, which got them the day. In this engagement Harold was killed, and William Duke of Normandy became king of England, under the name of William the Conqueror.

A. D.
1066.



A
L E T T E R

T O

A MEMBER of PARLIAMENT
In IRELAND,

Upon the chusing a new SPEAKER there.

Written in the Year 1708.

SIR,

YOU may easily believe I am not at all surpris'd at what you tell me, since it is but a confirmation of my own conjecture that I sent you last week, and made you my reproaches upon it at a venture. It looks exceeding strange, yet I believe it to be a great truth, that, in order to carry a point in your House, the two following circumstances are of great advantage: First, to have an ill cause; and, secondly, to be a minority. For both these circumstances are extremely apt to invite men, to make them assiduous in their attendance, watchful of opportunities, zealous for gaining over proselytes, and often successful; which is not to be wondered at, when

VOL. XV.

Q

favour

favour and interest are on the side of their opinion. Whereas, on the contrary, a majority with a good cause are negligent and supine. They think it sufficient to declare themselves upon opinion in favour of their party; but, failing against the tide of favour and preferment, they are easily scattered and driven back. In short, they want a common principle to cement, and motive to spirit them. For the bare acting upon a principle from the dictates of a good conscience, or prospect of serving the public, will not go very far under the present dispositions of mankind. This was amply verified last sessions of parliament, upon occasion of the money-bill, the merits of which I shall not pretend to examine. It is enough that, upon the first news of its transmission hither, in the form it afterwards appeared, the members, upon discourse with their friends, seemed unanimous against it, I mean those of both parties, except a few, who were looked upon as persons ready to go any lengths prescribed them by the court. Yet with only a weak canvassing among a very few hands, the bill past after a full debate, by a very great majority. Yet, I believe, you will hardly attempt persuading me, or any
body

body else, that one man in ten, of those who changed their language, were moved by reasons any way affecting the merits of the cause, but merely through hope, fear, indolence, or good-manners. Nay, I have been assured from good hands, that there was still a number sufficient to make a majority against the bill, if they had not apprehended the other side to be secure, and therefore thought it imprudence, by declaring themselves, to disoblige the government to no purpose.

Reflecting upon this and forty other passages, in the several Houses of Commons since the Revolution, makes me apt to think there is nothing a Chief Governor can be commanded to attempt here wherein he may not succeed, with a very competent share of address, and with such assistance as he will always find ready at his devotion. And therefore I repeat what I said at first, that I am not at all surpris'd at what you tell me. For, if there had been the least spark of public spirit left, those who wish'd well to their country and its constitution in church and state, should, upon the first news of the late speaker's promotion, (and you and I know it might have been done a great deal sooner) have

immediately gone together, and consulted about the fittest person to succeed him: But, by all I can comprehend, you have been so far from proceeding thus, that it hardly ever came into any of your heads. And the reason you give is the worst in the world: That none offered themselves, and you knew not whom to pitch upon. It seems, however, the other party was more resolved, or at least not so modest: For you say your vote is engaged against your opinion, and several gentlemen in my neighbourhood tell me the same story of themselves. This, I confess, is of an unusual strain, and a good many steps below any condescensions a court will, I hope, ever require from you. I shall not trouble myself to enquire who is the person for whom you and others are engaged, or whether there be more candidates from that side than one. You tell me nothing of either, and I never thought it worth the question to any body else. But, in so weighty an affair, and against your judgment, I cannot look upon you as irrevocably determined. Therefore I desire you will give me leave to reason with you a little upon the subject, lest your compliance, or inadvertency, should put you upon what
you

you may have cause to repent of as long as you live.

You know very well, the great business of the high-flying Whigs, at this juncture, is to endeavour a repeal of the Test-clause. You know likewise that the moderate men, both of High and Low-church, profess to be wholly averse from this design, as thinking it beneath the policy of common gardeners to cut down the only hedge that shelters from the north. Now, I will put the case: If the person to whom you have promised your vote be one of whom you have the least apprehension that he will promote or assent to the repealing of that clause, whether it be decent or proper he should be the mouth of an assembly, whereof a very great majority pretend to abhor his opinion? Can a body, whose mouth and heart must go so contrary ways, ever act with sincerity, or hardly with consistence? Such a man is no proper vehicle to retain or convey the sense of the House, which, in so many points of the greatest moment, will be directly contrary to his. It is full as absurd, as to prefer a man to a bishopric who denies revealed religion. But it may possibly be a great deal worse. What if the person you

Q 3

design

design to vote into that important post, should not only be a declared enemy of the Sacramental Test, but should prove to be a solicitor, an encourager, or even a penner of addressees to complain of it? Do you think it so indifferent a thing, that a promise of course, the effect of compliance, importunity, shame of refusing, or any the like motive, shall oblige you past the power of retracting?

Perhaps you will tell me, as some have already had the weakness, that it is of little importance to either party to have a speaker of their side, his business being only to take the sense of the House and report it; that you often, at committees, put an able speaker into the chair on purpose to prevent him from stopping a bill. Why, if it were no more than this; I believe I should hardly chuse, even among my footmen, such a one to deliver a message, whose interest and opinion led him to wish it might miscarry. But I remember to have heard Colonel Birch of Herefordshire say, that he was a very sorry speaker, whose single vote was not better than fifty common ones. I am sure it is reckoned in England the first great test of the prevalency of either party in the House.

Sir

Sir Thomas Lyttelton thought, that a House of Commons with a stinking breath (supposing the Speaker to be the mouth) would go near to infect every thing within the walls, and a great deal without. It is the smallest part of an able Speaker's business, what he performs in the House, at least if he be in with the court, when it is hard to say how many converts may be made in a circle of dinner or private cabals. And you and I easily call to mind a gentleman in that station, in England, who, by his own arts and personal credit, was able to draw over a majority, and change the whole power of a prevailing side in a nice juncture of affairs, and made a parliament expire in one party who had lived in another.

I am far from an inclination to multiply party-causes, but surely the best of us can with very ill grace make that an objection, who have not been so nice in matters of much less importance. Yet I have heard some persons of both sides gravely deliver themselves in this manner, Why should we make the chusing a speaker a party-cause? Let us fix upon one who is well versed in the practices and methods of parliament. And I believe there are too many who

Q 4

would

would talk at the same rate, if the question were not only about abolishing the sacramental test, but the sacrament itself.

But suppose the principles of the most artful Speaker would have no influence either to obtain or obstruct any point in parliament, who can answer what effects such a choice may produce without doors? It is obvious how such a matter serves to raise the spirits and hopes of the Dissenters and their high-flying advocates, what lengths they run, what conclusions they form, and what hopes they entertain. Do they hear of a new friend in office? That is encouragement enough to practise the city, against the opinion of a majority, into an address to the Queen for repealing the Sacramental Test; or issue out their orders to the next fanatic parson to furbish up his old sermons, and preach and print new ones directly against Episcopacy. I would lay a good wager, that, if the choice of a new Speaker succeeds exactly to their liking, we shall see it soon followed by many new attempts, either in the form of pamphlet, sermon, or address, to the same, or perhaps more dangerous purposes.

Supposing the Speaker's office to be only an employment of profit and honour, and
a step

a step to a better; since it is in your own gift, will you not chuse to bestow it upon some person whose principles the majority of you pretends to approve, if it were only to be sure of a worthy man hereafter in a high station, on the bench or at the bar?

I confess, if it were a thing possible to be compassed, it would seem most reasonable to fill the chair with some person who would be entirely devoted to neither party: But, since there are so few of that character, and those either unqualified or unfriended, I cannot see how a majority will answer it to their reputation, to be so ill provided of able persons, that they must have recourse for a leader to their adversaries, a proceeding of which I never met with above one example, and even that succeeded but ill, though it was recommended by an oracle, which advised some city in Greece to beg a General from their enemies, who, in scorn, sent them either a fidler or a poet, I have forgotten which; but so much I remember, that his conduct was such, as they soon grew weary of him.

You pretend to be heartily resolved against repealing the Sacramental Test, yet, at the same time, give the only great employment you have to dispose of to a person

son who will take that test against stomach, (by which word I understand many a man's conscience) who earnestly wisheth it repealed, and will endeavour it to the utmost of his power; so that the first action after you meet, will be a sort of contravention to that Test: And will any body go further than your practice to judge of your principles?

And now I am upon this subject, I cannot conclude without saying something to a very popular argument against that Sacramental Test, which may be apt to shake many of those who would otherwise wish well enough to it. They say it was a new hardship put upon the Dissenters, without any provocation; and, it is plain, could be no way necessary, because we had peaceably lived together so long without it. They add some other circumstances of the arts by which it was obtained, and the person by whom it was inserted. Surely such people do not consider that the penal laws against Dissenters were made wholly ineffectual by the connivance and mercy of the government, so that all employments of the state lay as open to them as they did to the best and most legal subjects. And what progress they

they would have made by the advantages of a late conjuncture, is obvious to imagine; which I take to be a full answer to that objection.

I remember, upon the transmission of that bill with the Test-clause inserted, the Dissenters and their partizans, among other topics, spoke much of the good effects produced by the lenity of the government: That the Presbyterians were grown very inconsiderable in their number and quality, and would daily come into the church, if we did not fright them from it by new severities. When the act was passed, they presently changed their style, and raised a clamour, through both kingdoms, of the great numbers of considerable gentry who were laid aside, and could no longer serve their Queen and country: Which hyperbolic way of reckoning, when it came to be melted down into truth, amounted to about fifteen country-justices, most of them of the lowest size, for estate, quality, or understanding. However, this puts me in mind of a passage told me by a great man, although I know not whether it be any where recorded. That a complaint was made to the King and Council of Sweden, of a prodigious swarm of Scots, who, under

der the condition of pedlars, infested that kingdom to such a degree, as, if not suddenly prevented, might in time prove dangerous to the state, by joining with any discontented party. Meanwhile the Scots, by their agents, placed a good sum of money to engage the offices of the prime minister in their behalf; who, in order to their defence, told the Council, He was assured they were but a few inconsiderable people, that lived honestly and poorly, and were not of any consequence. Their enemies offered to prove the contrary: Whereupon an order was made to take their numbers, which was found to amount, as I remember, to about thirty thousand. The affair was again brought before the Council, and great reproaches made the first minister, for his ill computation; who, presently taking the other handle, said, he had reason to believe the number yet greater than what was returned; and then gravely offered to the King's consideration, whether it were safe to render desperate so great a body of able men, who had little to lose, and whom any hard treatment would only serve to unite into a power capable of disturbing, if not destroying the peace of the kingdom. And so they were suffered to continue.

SOME

SOME FEW

THOUGHTS

CONCERNING

THE REPEAL OF THE TEST.

THOSE of either side who have written upon this subject of the Test, in making or answering objections, seem to fail by not pressing sufficiently the chief point upon which the controversy turns. The arguments used by those who write for the church are very good in their kind, but will have little force under the present corruptions of mankind, because the authors treat this subject *tanquam in republica Platonis, et non in face Romuli*.

It must be confessed, that, considering how few employments of any consequence fall to the share of those English who are born in this kingdom, and those few very dearly purchased, at the expence of conscience, liberty, and all regard for the public good, they are not worth contending for: And, if nothing but profit were in the case, it would hardly cost me one sigh when I should see those few scraps thrown
among

among every species of Fanatics, to scuffle for among themselves.

And this will infallibly be the case, after repealing the Test. For, every subdivision of sect will, with equal justice, pretend to have a share; and, as it is usual with sharers, will never think they have enough, while any pretender is left unprovided. I shall not except the Quakers; because, when the passage is once let open for all sects to partake in public emoluments, it is very probable the lawfulness of taking oaths, and wearing carnal weapons, may be revealed to the brotherhood; which thought, I confess, was first put into my head by one of the shrewdest Quakers in this kingdom *.

* Undoubtedly the Quaker hinted at by Dr. Swift was the late Mr. Rooke; a man who had a very good taste for wit, had read abundance of history, and was perhaps the most learned Quaker, one of them, in the world. To the best of my recollection, he was the author of a good humorous pastoral in the Quaker-style.



M A X I M S

C O N T R O L L E D

I N I R E L A N D.

The Truth of some Maxims in State and Government, examined with reference to Ireland.

TH E R E are certain Maxims of State, founded upon long observation and experience, drawn from the constant practice of the wisest nations, and from the very principles of government, nor ever controlled by any writer upon politics. Yet all these Maxims do necessarily presuppose a kingdom, or commonwealth, to have the same natural rights common to the rest of mankind who have entered into civil society. For, if we could conceive a nation where each of the inhabitants had but one eye, one leg, and one hand, it is plain that, before you could institute them into a republic, an allowance must be made for those material defects, wherein they differed from other
mortals.

mortals. Or, imagine a legislator forming a system for the government of Bedlam, and, proceeding upon the maxim that man is a sociable animal, should draw them out of their cells, and form them into corporations or general assemblies; the consequence might probably be, that they would fall foul on each other, or burn the house over their own heads.

Of the like nature are innumerable errors, committed by crude and short thinkers, who reason upon general topics, without the least allowance for the most important circumstances, which quite alter the nature of the case.

This hath been the fate of those small dealers, who are every day publishing their thoughts either on paper or in their assemblies for improving the trade of Ireland, and referring us to the practice and example of England, Holland, France, or other nations.

I shall therefore examine certain Maxims of government, which generally pass for uncontrolled in the world, and consider how far they will suit with the present condition of this kingdom.

First, it is affirmed by wise men, that the dearthness of things necessary for life, in a fruitful

fruitful country, is a certain sign of wealth and great commerce: For, when such necessities are dear, it must absolutely follow that money is cheap and plentiful.

But this is manifestly false in Ireland, for the following reason. Some years ago, the species of money here, did probably amount to six or seven hundred thousand pounds; and I have good cause to believe, that our remittances then did not much exceed the cash brought in to us. But the prodigious discouragements we have since received in every branch of our trade, by the frequent enforcements, and rigorous execution of the navigation-act, the tyranny of under custom-house officers, the yearly addition of absentees, the payments to regiments abroad, to civil and military officers residing in England, the unexpected sudden demands of great sums from the treasury, and some other drains of perhaps as great consequence, we now see ourselves reduced to a state (since we have no friends) of being pitied by our enemies, at least, if our enemies were of such a kind as to be capable of any regards towards us, except of hatred and contempt.

Forty years are now passed since the Revolution, when the contention of the British empire was, most unfortunately for us, and altogether against the usual course of such mighty changes in government, decided in the least important nation, but with such ravages and ruin executed on both sides, as to leave the kingdom a desert, which, in some sort, it still continues. Neither did the long rebellions in 1641 make half such a destruction of houses, plantations, and personal wealth, in both kingdoms, as two years campaigns did in ours, by fighting England's battles.

By slow degrees, and by the gentle treatment we received under two auspicious reigns, we grew able to live without running in debt. Our absentees were but few, we had great indulgence in trade, a considerable share in employments of church and state; and, while the short leases continued, which were let some years after the war ended, tenants paid their rents with ease and cheerfulness, to the great regret of their landlords, who had taken up a spirit of oppression that is not easily removed. And although, in these short leases, the rent was gradually to increase after short periods; yet, as soon as
7 the

the term elapsed, the land was let to the highest bidder, most commonly without the least effectual clause for building or planting. Yet by many advantages, which this island then possessed, and hath since utterly lost, the rents of lands still grew higher upon every lease that expired, till they have arrived at the present exorbitance ; when the frog, overswelling himself, burst at last.

With the price of land, of necessity rose that of corn and cattle, and all other commodities that farmers deal in: Hence likewise, obviously, the rates of all goods and manufactures among shopkeepers, the wages of servants, and hire of labourers. But, although our miseries came on fast, with neither trade nor money left, yet neither will the landlord abate in his rent, nor can the tenant abate in the price of what that rent must be paid with, nor any shopkeeper, tradesman, or labourer live, at lower expence, for food and clothing, than he did before.

I have been the larger upon this first head, because the same observations will clear up and strengthen a good deal of what I shall affirm upon the rest.

The second Maxim of those who reason upon trade and government, is to assert, that low interest is a certain sign of great plenty of money in a nation, for which, as in many other articles, they produce the examples of Holland and England. But, with relation to Ireland, this Maxim is likewise entirely false.

There are two reasons for the lowness of interest in any country. First, that which is usually alledged, the great plenty of species; and this is obvious. The second is the want of trade, which seldom falls under common observation, although it be equally true. For, where trade is altogether discouraged, there are few borrowers. In those countries where men can employ a large stock, the young merchant, whose fortune may be four or five hundred pounds, will venture to borrow as much more, and can afford a reasonable interest. Neither is it easy at this day to find many of those, whose business reaches to employ even so inconsiderable a sum; except among the importers of wine; who, as they have most part of the present trade in these parts of Ireland in their hands, so they are the most exorbitant, exacting, fraudulent dealers, that
ever

ever trafficked in any nation, and are making all possible speed to ruin both themselves and the nation.

From this defect, of gentlemens not knowing how to dispose of their ready money, ariseth the high purchase of lands, which in all other countries is reckoned a sign of wealth. For, the frugal squires, who live below their incomes, have no other way to dispose of their savings but by mortgage or purchase, by which the rates of land must naturally encrease; and, if this trade continues long under the uncertainty of rents, the landed men of ready money will find it more for their advantage to send their cash to England, and place it in the funds; which I myself am determined to do, the first considerable sum I shall be master of.

It hath likewise been a Maxim among politicians, that the great encrease of buildings in the metropolis argues a flourishing state. But this, I confess, hath been controlled from the example of London; where, by the long and annual parliamentary sessions, such a number of senators, with their families, friends, adherents, and expectants, draw such prodigious numbers to that city, that the old hospitable custom

of lords and gentlemen living in their ancient seats, among their tenants, is almost lost in England; is laughed out of doors; in so much that, in the middle of summer, a legal House of Lords and Commons might be brought in a few hours to London, from their country villas within twelve miles round.

The case in Ireland is yet somewhat worse: For the absentees of great estates, who, if they lived at home, would have many rich retainers in their neighbourhoods, having learned to rack their lands, and shorten their leases, as much as any residing squire; and the few remaining of these latter, having some vain hope of employments for themselves or their children, and discouraged by the beggarliness and thievery of their own miserable farmers and cottagers, or seduced by the vanity of their wives, on pretence of their children's education, (whereof the fruits are so apparent) together with that most wonderful and yet more unaccountable zeal for a seat in their assembly, though at some years purchase of their whole estates. These, and some other motives better let pass, have drawn such a concourse to this beggarly city, that the dealers of the several

ral branches of building have found out all the commodious and inviting places for erecting new houses, while fifteen hundred of the old ones, which is a seventh part of the whole city, are said to be left uninhabited, and falling to ruin. Their method is the same with that which was first introduced by Doctor Barebone at London, who died a bankrupt. The mason, the bricklayer, the carpenter, the slater, and the glazier, take a lot of ground, club to build one or more houses, unite their credit, their stock, and their money, and when their work is finished, sell it to the best advantage they can. But, as it often happens, and more every day, that their fund will not answer half their design, they are forced to undersell it at the first story, and are all reduced to beggary. In so much that I know a certain fanatic brewer *, who is reported to have some hundreds of houses in this town, is said to have purchased the greater part of them at half value from ruined undertakers, hath intelligence of all new houses where the finishing is at a stand, takes advantage of the builder's distress, and, by the ad-

* Leeson.

vantage of ready money, gets fifty *per cent.* at least for his bargain.

It is another undisputed Maxim in government, that people are the riches of a nation; which is so universally granted, that it will be hardly pardonable to bring it in doubt. And I will grant it to be so far true, even in this island, that, if we had the African custom or privilege, of selling our useless bodies for slaves to foreigners, it would be the most useful branch of our trade, by ridding us of a most unsupportable burthen, and bringing us money in the stead. But, in our present situation, at least five children in six who are born lie a dead weight upon us for want of employment. And a very skillful computer assured me, that above one half of the souls in this kingdom supported themselves by begging and thievery, whereof two thirds would be able to get their bread in any other country upon earth. Trade is the only incitement to labour: Where that fails, the poorer native must either beg, steal, or starve, or be forced to quit his country. This hath made me often wish, for some years past, that, instead of discouraging our people from seeking foreign soil, that
the

the public would rather pay for transporting all our unnecessary mortals, whether Papists or Protestants, to America, as drawbacks are sometimes allowed for exporting commodities where a nation is overstocked. I confess myself to be touched with a very sensible pleasure, when I hear of a mortality in any country-parish or village, where the wretches are forced to pay for a filthy cabin and two ridges of potatoes treble the worth, brought up to steal or beg, for want of work, to whom death would be the best thing to be wished for, on account both of themselves and the public.

Among all taxes imposed by the legislature, those upon luxury are universally allowed to be the most equitable and beneficial to the subject; and the commonest reasoner on government might fill a volume with arguments on the subject. Yet here again, by the singular fate of Ireland, this maxim is utterly false; and the putting it in practice may have such pernicious a consequence, as I certainly believe the thoughts of the proposers were not able to reach.

The miseries we suffer by our absentees are of a far more extensive nature than
seems

seems to be commonly understood. I must vindicate myself to the reader so far, as to declare solemnly that what I shall say of those lords and squires, doth not arise from the least regard I have for their understandings, their virtues, or their persons. For, although I have not the honour of the least acquaintance with any one among them, (my ambition not soaring so high) yet I am too good a witness of the situation they have been in for thirty years past, the veneration paid them by the people, the high esteem they are in among the prime nobility and gentry, the particular marks of favour and distinction they receive from the court: The weight and consequence of their interest, added to their great zeal and application for preventing any hardships their country might suffer from England, wisely considering that their own fortunes and honours were embarked in the same bottom.



SENT TO

DOCTOR SWIFT,

BY

A Q U A K E R,

When three hundred pounds were bid for
taking up the DRAPIER.

I SAM. Chap. xiv. Ver. 45.

“ **A**ND the people said unto Saul,
“ Shall Jonathan die, who hath
“ wrought this great salvation in Israel?
“ God forbid: As the LORD liveth, there
“ shall not one hair of his head fall to the
“ ground; for he wrought with GOD
“ this day. So the people rescued Jona-
“ than, that he died not.”



A

LETTER from Sir JOHN BROWNE

T O

DOCTOR SWIFT.

REVEREND SIR, Dawson-Street, April 4, 1728.

BY a strange fatality, though you were the only person in the world from whom I would conceal my being an author, yet you were unaccountably the only one let into the secret of it: The ignorant poor man, who was entrusted by me to deliver out the little books, though he kept the secret from all others, yet from the nature of the subject, he concluded that I could have no interest in concealing it from you, who were so universally known to be an indefatigable promoter of the general welfare of Ireland. But, though the accident gave me some uneasiness at first; yet, when I consider your character, I cannot doubt (however slender the foundation of such a hope may be from any merits of my own) but your generosity will oblige you to conceal what chance has revealed to you, and incline you to judge of me, not from the report
I of

of my enemies, but from what I appear in the little tracts which have waited on you.

I shall not presume, Sir, to detain you with the narrative of the original, and progress of the parliamentary accusations and votes against me; although, would you do me the honour to enquire, I could easily convince you from my own particular case, that men have two characters, one which is either good or bad, according to the prevailing number of their friends or enemies, and one which never varies for either: One which has little or no regard to the virtue or vice of the subject, and one which regards that alone, is inherent (if I may say so) in the subject, and describes it what it really is, without regard either to friends or enemies.

All I shall beg of you, is to suspend your judgment upon it, since all parties allow that although I had several summons from the Committee for Monday, and many evidences on the road in obedience to their summons, yet I was tied down by the Committee the preceding Saturday, and deprived of the benefit of all my evidences, notwithstanding any thing I could urge to the contrary. This I hope I may say

say without injury to Mr. Bingham: For sure he may be intirely innocent, and yet a magistrate under the immediate direction of the Lord Chief-Justice who takes examinations against him: Examinations that do not even contain matter to form an indictment upon, may be innocent also.

It shall suffice therefore to say, I went from Ireland loaded with the severest censures of the House of Commons: Injured, as I thought, and oppressed to the greatest degree imaginable, robbed of that character which was dearer to me than life itself; and all that by an overbearing, overpowering interest.

I sought, in England, for that peace and protection which was denied me at home. My public character followed me: My countrymen avoided me. The nature of man is sociable: I was forced to herd with strangers. A Prime Minister, engaged in the success of a scheme, wants no emissaries to spy out all that makes for him, and to fly with what they have found to their employer. I was unfortunately set by those sort of creatures: My sentiments on the state of our money-matters were industriously sifted through me; and when
that

that was done, before I knew any thing of the matter, I was served with his Majesty's summons: In a hurry I ran out of town, and staid in the country a while; but, on my return again, found another summons at my lodgings; and, terrified by the dismal effects of power at home from risking a second shipwreck abroad, I yielded to it, and appeared at the Cockpit.

It is true my appearance at the Cockpit, to those who knew me only by the votes of the House of Commons, must have looked like a design of revenge; and I had many and powerful enemies, who gave all my actions the worst colour. But, to take the matter impartially, Sir, is there no allowance to be made for a mind already broken by the dismal effects of prevailing power, and filled with the apprehensions of second dangers? Is there no allowance for a man, young in the knowledge of the world, under all these fears and misfortunes, if he has yielded to the repeated summons of the Council of England, in which his Majesty was present, and if he was there, after a long and strenuous opposition, forced to tell his sentiments? Forced, Sir, to tell his sentiments, not in the manner represented to the world, but in a manner
the

the most cautious of giving room for a pretence to oppose the inclinations of our parliament.

But, alas, the consequence! You, Sir, the defender of Ireland, were soon engaged against me on that account; and that fatal genius of yours, in an instant, ruined my character; but even ruin-bearing as it was, I blessed it: The cause which you undertook was dear to me; and though fame is the last thing which one would sacrifice even for his country, yet I parted with that with pleasure, whilst you thought it necessary for the public good so to do: But now the end is served, Dear Sir, may not the man have his mare again?

Plato being told that certain persons aspersed his character, and represented him abroad as a very ill man; instead of expostulating with his enemies, and returning reproach for reproach, concealed himself, saying, *No matter, my friends, the whole life of Plato shall give his accusers the lie.*

Could I set before me a greater example? Under the general displeasure of my country, under all the censures which the restless malice of my enemies could devise, and under the keen edge of the Drapier's wit; the only revenge I indulged myself,

was

was by a steady love for my country, and by manifest acts of affection thereto, to be a silent reproach to the foul tongues of my enemies.

Permit then, Sir, permit me in peace to take his great example; and no longer give way to the power of my enemies, by continuing to oppress me. They have already gained their cause by you: But I must say, it was not the sword of Ajax, but the armour of Achilles which he put on, that won the day.

The cause for which you undertook my ruin, was the cause of my country: It was a good cause, and you shall ever find me of that side. You have carried it, and I know you will no longer be my enemy. But alas! Sir, as long as your works subsist, where ever they be read, even unto the end of time, must I be branded as a villain. It is a hard sentence; and yet unless the spear of Achilles, the same instrument which gave the wound, administer the remedy, it must be so.

In short, Sir, you must be a man of honour: It is not possible that honour should be wanting where all the distinguishing characteristics of it are found: I cannot doubt

doubt it; and therefore I will let you fully into a secret which accident has given you a part of, and I am sure you will keep it.

The source of all my misfortunes was the vote of the House of Commons; but I have laboured however, as I always shall, to serve my country and make myself agreeable to them: And though the misfortune of a bad public character deprived me of the private conversation of my countrymen, which is the surest and best way to know our true interest; yet I flatter myself that my little Essays may be useful, at least they may be no bad beginning: And you know it is easy to add to a work once begun. But if the work is known to be mine, the very name will condemn it, and render it useless to my country.

Whatever the faults may be, I have publicly applied to you to amend them, before the bearer's mistake made me determine this private application to you: And I must say, that I shall reckon it no small degree of honour, if you take that trouble upon you.

SIR JOHN BROWNE. 259

In the mean-time I shall beg the favour of you, to keep a secret which no other person but my printer, my bookseller, and the bearer knows. I am,

REVEREND SIR,

Your most obedient servant,

JOHN BROWNE.



A
L E T T E R
O N

Mr. M'CULLA's Project about HALF-
PENCE, and a new one proposed.

WRITTEN IN MDCCXXIX.

S I R,

Y O U desire to know my opinion concern-
ing Mr. M'Culla's project, of circulat-
ing notes stamped on copper, that shall
pass for the value of Halfpence and Pence.
I have some knowledge of the man ; and,
about a month ago, he brought me his
book, with a couple of his halfpenny
notes : But I was then out of order, and
he could not be admitted. Since that time
I called at his house, where I discoursed
the whole affair with him as thoroughly
as I could. I am altogether a stranger to his
character. He talked to me in the usual
style, with a great profession of zeal for
the public-good ; which is the common
cant of all projectors in their bills, from a
first minister of state down to a corn-
cutter.

cutter. But, I stopped him short, as I would have done a better man ; because it is too gross a practice to pass at any time, and especially in this age, where we all know one another so well. Yet, whoever proposeth any scheme, which may prove to be a public benefit, I shall not quarrel, if it prove likewise very beneficial to himself. It is certain, that, next to the want of silver, our greatest distress in point of coin is the want of small change, which may be some poor relief for the defect of the former, since the crown will not please to take that work upon them here as they do in England. One thing in Mr. M'Culla's book is certainly right, that no law hinders me from giving a payable note upon leather, wood, copper, brass, iron, or any other material (except gold and silver) as well as upon paper. The question is, whether I can sue him on a copper bond, where there is neither hand nor seal, nor witnesses to prove it. To supply this, he hath proposed, that the materials upon which his note is written shall be in some degree of value equal to the debt. But that is one principal matter to be enquired into. His scheme is this,

He gives you a piece of copper for a halfpenny or penny, stamp'd with a promissary note to pay you twenty pence for every pound of copper notes, whenever you shall return them. Eight and forty of these halfpenny pieces are to weigh a pound, and he sells you that pound, coined and stamped, for two shillings; by which he clearly gains a little more than 16 *per cent.* that is to say, two pence in every shilling.

This will certainly arise to a great sum, if he should circulate as large a quantity of his notes as the kingdom, under the great dearth of silver, may very probably require: Enough indeed to make any Irish tradesman's fortune; which, however, I should not repine at in the least, if we could be sure of his fair dealing. It was obvious for me to raise the common objection, why Mr. M'Culla would not give security to pay the whole sum to any man who returned him his copper notes, as my Lord Dartmouth and Colonel Moor were by their patents obliged to do. To which he gave me some answers plausible enough. First, he conceived that his coins were much nearer to the intrinsic value than any of those coined by patents, the bulk and goodness of the metal equalling the
best

best English halfpence made by the Crown. That he apprehended the ill-will of envious and designing people, who, if they found him to have a great vent for his notes, since he wanted the protection of a patent, might make a run upon him which he could not be able to support. And, lastly, that his copper, as is already said, being equal in value and bulk to the English halfpence, he did not apprehend they should ever be returned, unless a combination, proceeding from spite and envy, might be formed against him.

But there are some points in his proposal which I cannot well answer for, nor do I know whether he will be able to do it himself. The first is, whether the copper he gives us will be as good as what the crown provided for the English halfpence and farthings? And, secondly, whether he will always continue to give us as good? And, thirdly, when he will think fit to stop his hand, and give us no more? For I should be as sorry to be at the mercy of Mr. M'Culla, as of Mr. Wood.

There is another difficulty of the last importance. It is known enough that the Crown is supposed to be neither gainer nor loser by the coinage of any metal: For they

subtract, or ought to subtract no more from the intrinsic value than what will just pay the charges of the mint; and how much that will amount to is the question. By what I could gather from Mr. M'Culla, good copper is worth fourteen pence *per* pound. By this computation, if he sells his copper notes for two shillings the pound, and will pay twenty pence back, then the expence of coinage for one pound of copper must be six pence, which is 30 *per cent.* The world should be particularly satisfied on this article, before he vends his notes: For the discount of 30 *per cent.* is prodigious, and vastly more than I can conceive it ought to be. For, if we add to that proportion the 16 *per cent.* which he avows to keep for his own profit, there will be a discount of about 46 *per cent.* Or, to reckon I think a fairer way; whoever buys a pound of Mr. M'Culla's coin, at two shillings *per* pound, carries home only the real value of fourteen pence, which is a pound of copper; and thus he is a loser of 41 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* *per cent.* But, however, this high discount of 30 *per cent.* will be no objection against M'Culla's proposal; because, if the charge of coinage will honestly amount to so much, and

we suppose his copper notes may be returned upon him; he will be the greater sufferer of the two; because the buyer can lose but four pence in a pound, and M'Culla must lose six pence, which was the charge of the coinage.

Upon the whole, there are some points which must be settled to the general satisfaction, before we can safely take Mr. M'Culla's copper notes for value received; and how he will give that satisfaction, is not within my knowledge or conjecture. The first point is, That we shall be always sure of receiving good copper, equal in bulk and fineness to the best English halfpence.

The second point is, to know what allowance he makes to himself, either out of the weight or mixture of his copper, or both, for the charge of coinage. As to the weight, the matter is easy by his own scheme: For, as I have said before, he proposes forty-eight to weigh a pound, which he gives you for two shillings, and receives it by the pound at twenty pence: So that, supposing pure copper to be fourteen pence a pound, he makes you pay 30 *per cent.* for the labour of coining, as I have already observed, besides 16 *per cent.* when he sells it.

it. But, if to this he adds any alloy, to debase the metal, although it be not above 10 *per cent.* then Mr. M'Culla's promissory notes will, to the intrinsic value of the metal, be above 47 *per cent.* discount.

For, subtracting 10 *per cent.* off 60 *l.* worth of copper, it will (to avoid fractions) be about five and a half *per cent.* in the whole 100 *l.* which, added to

-	-	41	13	4
		5	10	0
		47 3 4		

will be *per cent.*

That we are under great distress for change, and that Mr. M'Culla's copper notes, on supposition of the metal being pure, is less liable to objection than the project of Wood, may be granted; but such a discount, where we are not sure even of our twenty pence a pound, appears hitherto a dead weight on his scheme.

Since I writ this, calling to mind that I had some copper halfpence by me, I weighed them with those of Mr. M'Culla, and observed as follows.

First, I weighed Mr. M'Culla's halfpenny against an English one of King Charles II. which outweighed Mr. M'Culla's a fourth part, or 25 *per cent.*

I like-

I likewise weighed an Irish Patrick and David halfpenny, which outweighed Mr. M'Culla's $12\frac{1}{2}$ *per cent.* It had a very fair and deep impression, and milled very skilfully round.

I found that even a common Harp halfpenny, well preserved, weighed equal to Mr. M'Culla's. And even some of Wood's halfpence were near equal in weight to his. Therefore, if it be true that he does not think Wood's copper to have been faulty, he may probably give us no better.

I have laid these loose thoughts together with little order, to give you, and others who may read them, an opportunity of digesting them better. I am no enemy to Mr. M'Culla's project, but I would have it put upon a better foot. I own that this halfpenny of King Charles II. which I weighed against Mr. M'Culla's, was of the fairest kind I had seen. However, it is plain the crown could afford it without being a loser. But it is probable, that the officers of the mint were then more honest than they have since thought fit to be; for I confess not to have met those of any other year so weighty, or in appearance of so good metal, among all the copper coins of the three last reigns; yet these, how-
ever,

ever, did much outweigh those of Mr. M'Culla; for I have tried the experiment on a hundred of them. I have indeed seen accidentally one or two very light, but it must certainly have been done by chance, or rather, I suppose them to be counterfeits. Be that as it will, it is allowed on all hands, that good copper was never known to be cheaper than it is at present. I am ignorant of the price, further than by his informing me that it is only fourteen pence a pound; by which I observe he charges the coinage at 30 *per cent.* And therefore I cannot but think his demands are exorbitant. But, to say the truth, the dearness or cheapness of the metal do not properly enter into the question. What we desire is, that it should be of the best kind, and as weighty as can be afforded; that the profit of the contriver should be reduced from 16 to 8 *per cent.* and the charge of coinage, if possible, from 30 to 10, or 15 at most.

Mr. M'Culla must also give good security that he will coin only a determinate sum, not exceeding twenty thousand pounds; by which, although he should deal with all uprightness imaginable, and make his coin as good as that I weighed of King

Charles

Charles II.; he will, at 16 *per cent.* gain three thousand two hundred pounds: A very good additional job to a private tradesman's fortune.

I must advise him also to employ better workmen, and make his impressions deeper and plainer, by which a rising rim may be left about the edge of his coin, to preserve the letter from wearing out too soon. He hath no wardens nor masters, or other officers of the mint to suck up his profit; and, therefore, can afford to coin cheaper than the crown, if he will but find good materials, proper implements, and skilful workmen.

Whether this project will succeed in Mr. M'Culla's hands; (which, if it be honestly executed, I should be glad to see;) one thing I am confident of, that it might be easily brought to perfection by a society of nine or ten honest gentlemen of fortune, who wish well to their country, and would be content to be neither gainers nor losers, further than the bare interest of their money. And Mr. M'Culla, as being the first starter of the scheme, might be considered and rewarded by such a society; whereof, although I am not a man of fortune, I should think it an honour and happiness

to

to be one, even with borrowed money upon the best security I could give. And, first, I am confident, without any skill but by general reason, that the charge of coining copper would be very much less than 30 *per cent*. Secondly, I believe ten thousand pounds, in halfpence and farthings, would be sufficient for the whole kingdom, even under our great and most *unnecessary distress* for the want of silver; and that, without such a distress, half the sum would suffice.

For I compute and reason thus: The city of Dublin, by a gross computation, contains ten thousand families; and, I am told by shopkeepers, that, if silver were as plenty as usual, two shillings in copper would be sufficient, in the course of business, for each family; but, in consideration of the want of silver, I would allow five shillings to each family, which would amount to 2,500 *l.*; and, to help this, I would recommend a currency of all the genuine undefaced harp-halfpence, which are left of Lord Dartmouth's and Moor's patents under King Charles II.; and the small Patrick and David for farthings. To the rest of the kingdom, I would assign the 7,500 *l.* remaining; reckoning Dublin

to answer one fourth of the kingdom, as London is judged to answer (if I mistake not) one third of England; I mean in the view of money only.

To compute our want of small change by the number of souls in the kingdom, besides being perplexed, is, I think, by no means just. They have been reckoned at a million and a half, whereof a million at least are beggars, in all circumstances except that of wandring about for alms, and that circumstance may arrive soon enough, when it will be time to add another ten thousand pounds in copper. But, without doubt, the families of Ireland, who lie chiefly under the difficulties of wanting small change, cannot be above forty or fifty thousand; which the sum of ten thousand pounds, with the addition of the fairest old halfpence, would tolerably supply. For, if we give too great a loose to any projector to pour in upon us what he pleases, the kingdom will be (how shall I express it under our present circumstances?) more than undone. 10

And hence appears, in a very strong light, the villany of Wood, who proposed the coinage of one hundred and eighty thousand pounds in copper, for the use of
Ireland;

Ireland; whereby every family in the kingdom would be laden with ten or a dozen shillings, although Wood might not transgress the bounds of his patent, and although no counterfeits, either at home or abroad, were added to the number; the contrary to both which would indubitably have arrived. So ill-informed are great men on the other side, who talk of a million with as little ceremony as we do of half a crown.

But, to return to the proposal I have made: Suppose ten gentlemen, lovers of their country, should raise 200 £. apiece; and, from the time the money is deposited as they shall agree, should begin to charge it with seven *per cent.* for their own use; That they should as soon as possible provide a mint and good workmen, and buy copper sufficient for coining two thousand pounds, subtracting a fifth part of the interest of ten thousand pounds for the charges of the tools, and fitting up a place for a mint; the other four parts of the same interest to be subtracted equally out of the four remaining coinages of 2000 £. each, with a just allowance for other necessary incidents. Let the charge of coinage be fairly reckoned, and the kingdom

dom informed of it, as well as of the price of copper. Let the coin be as well and deeply stamped as it ought. Let the metal be as pure as can consist to have it tightly coined, (wherein I am wholly ignorant) and the bulk as large as that of King Charles II. And let this club of ten gentlemen give their joint security to receive all the coins they issue out for 7 or ten years, and return gold and silver without any defalcation.

Let the same club or company, when they have issued out the first two thousand pounds, go on the second year, if they find a demand, and that their scheme hath answered to their own intention as well as to the satisfaction of the public. And, if they find 7 *per cent.* not sufficient, let them subtract 8, beyond which I would not have them go. And, when they have, in two years, coined ten thousand pounds, let them give public notice that they will proceed no farther, but shut up their mint, and dismiss their workmen: Unless the real, universal, unsolicited declaration of the nobility and gentry of the kingdom, shall signify a desire that they should go on for a certain sum farther.

This company may enter into certain regulations among themselves, one of which should be, to keep nothing concealed, and duly to give an account to the world of their whole methods of acting.

Give me leave to compute, wholly at random, what charge the kingdom will be at, by the loss of intrinsic value in the coinage of 10,000 *l.* in copper, under the management of such a society of gentlemen.

First, It is plain, that, instead of somewhat more than 16 *per cent.* as demanded by Mr. M'Culla, this society desires but 8 *per cent.*

Secondly, Whereas Mr. M'Culla charges the expence of coinage at 30 *per cent.* I hope and believe this society will be able to perform it at 10.

Thirdly, Whereas it doth not appear that Mr. M'Culla can give any security for the goodness of his copper, because not one in ten thousand have the skill to distinguish; the society will be all engaged that theirs shall be of the best standard.

Fourthly, That, whereas Mr. M'Culla's halfpence are one fourth part lighter than that kind coined in the time of King Charles II. these gentlemen will oblige themselves

themselves to the public, to give the coin of the same weight and goodness with those halfpence, unless they shall find they cannot afford it; and, in that case, they shall beforehand inform the public, shew their reasons, and signify how large they can make them without being losers; and so give over or pursue their scheme, as they find the opinion of the world to be. However, I do not doubt but they can afford them as large, and of as good metal, as the best English halfpence that have been coined in the three last reigns, which very much outweigh those of Mr. M'Culla. And this advantage will arise in proportion, by lessening the charge of coinage from 30 *per cent.* to 10 or 15, or 20 at most. But I confess myself in the dark on that article; only I think it impossible it should amount to any proportion near 30 *per cent.* otherwise the coiners of those counterfeit halfpence, called *Raps*, would have little encouragement to follow their trade.

But the indubitable advantages by having the management in such a society would be, the paying 8 *per cent.* instead of 16, the being sure of the goodness and just weight of the coin, and the period to be put to any further coinage than what

was absolutely necessary to supply the wants and desires of the kingdom: And all this under the security of ten gentlemen of credit and fortune, who would be ready to give the best security and satisfaction, that they had no design to turn the scheme into a job.

As to any mistakes I have made in computation, they are of little moment; and I shall not descend so low as to justify them against any caviller.

The strongest objection against what I offer, and which perhaps may make it appear visionary, is the difficulty to find half a score gentlemen, who, out of a public spirit, will be at the trouble, for no more profit than one *per cent.* above the legal interest, to be overseers of a mint for five years; and perhaps, without any justice, raise the clamour of the people against them. . . . Besides, it is most certain that many a squire is as fond of a job, and as dextrous to make the best of it, as Mr. M'Culla himself, or any of his level. However, I do not doubt but there may be ten such persons in this town, if they had only some visible mark to know them at sight. Yet I just foresee another inconveniency: That knavish men are fitter to deal with others

others of their own denomination; while those who are honest and best intentioned, may be the instruments of as much mischief to the public, for want of cunning, as the greatest knaves; and more, because of the charitable opinion which they are apt to have of others. Therefore, how to join the prudence of the serpent with the innocency of the dove in this affair, is the most difficult point. It is not so hard to find an honest man, as to make this honest man active, and vigilant, and skilful; which I doubt will require a spur of profit greater than my scheme will afford him, unless he will be contented with the honour of serving his country, and the reward of a good conscience.

After reviewing what I had written, I see very well that I have not given any allowance for the first charge of preparing all things necessary for coining, which, I am told, will amount to about 200*l.* besides 20*l.* *per annum* for five years rent of a house to work in. I can only say, that this making in all 300*l.* it will be an addition of no more than 3 *per cent.* out of 10,000*l.*

But the great advantages to the public; by having the coinage placed in the hands of ten gentlemen, such as I have already

described, (if such are to be found) are these :

First, They propose no other gain to themselves than 1 *per cent.* above the legal interest for the money they advance ; which will hardly afford them coffee when they meet at their mint-house.

Secondly, They bind themselves to make their coins of as good copper as the best English halfpence, and as well coined, and of equal weight : And do likewise bind themselves to charge the public with not one farthing for the expence of coinage, more than it shall really stand them in.

Thirdly, They will, for a limited term of seven or ten years, as shall be thought proper upon mature consideration, pay gold and silver, without any defalcation, for all their own coin that shall be returned upon their hands.

Fourthly, They will take care that the coins shall have a deep impression, leaving a rising rim on both sides, to prevent their being defaced in a long time ; and the edges shall be milled.

I suppose they need not be very apprehensive of counterfeits, which will be difficult to make so as not to be discovered : For it is plain that those bad halfpence, called

Raps, are so easily distinguished, even from the most worn genuine halfpenny, that nobody will now take them for a farthing, although under the great present want of change.

I shall here subjoin some computations relating to Mr. M'Culla's copper notes. They were sent to me by a person well skilled in such calculations, and therefore I refer them to the reader.

Mr. M'Culla charges good copper at fourteen pence *per* pound, but I know not whether he means Avoirdupois or Troy weight.

Avoirdupois is 16 oz. to a lb. 6960 grains.

A pound Troy weight - - 5760 grains.

Mr. M'Culla's copper is fourteen pence *per* pound avoirdupois.

Two of Mr. M'Culla's penny-notes, one with another, weigh - - - 524 grains.

By which computation, 2 s. of

his notes, which he sells for

1 lb. weight, will weigh - - 6288 grains.

But 1 lb. avoirdupois weighs,

as above, - - - - - 6960 grains.

This difference makes 10 *per cent.* to Mr. M'Culla's profit, in point of weight.

The old Patrick and David half-

penny weighs - - - - 149 grains,

Mr. M'Culla's halfpenny weighs 131 grains.

The difference is 18

Which is equal to $10\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

The English halfpenny of King

Charles II. weighs - - - 167 grains.

M'Culla's halfpenny weighs 131 grains.

The difference 36

Which difference allowed a fifth part
is 20 per cent.

Another Computation.

Mr. M'Culla allows his pound of copper
(coinage included) to be worth twenty
pence, for which he demands two shillings.

His coinage he computes at six pence *per*
pound weight; therefore, he laying out on-
ly twenty pence, and gaining four pence,
he makes *per cent.* profit - - 20

The six pence *per* pound weight, al-
lowed for coinage, makes *per cent.* 30

The want of weight in his half-
penny, compared as above, is
per cent. - - - - 10

By all which, (*viz.* coinage, profit,
and want of weight) the public }
loses *per cent.* 60

If Mr. M'Culla's coins will not pass, and he refuses to receive them back, the owner cannot sell them at above twelve-pence *per* pound weight; whereby, with the defect of weight of 10 *per cent.* he will lose 60 *per cent.*

The scheme of the society, raised as high as it can possibly be, will be only thus;

For interest of their money, <i>per cent.</i>	8
For coinage, instead of 10, suppose, at most, <i>per cent.</i>	20
For 300 <i>l.</i> laid out for tools, a mint, and house-rent, charge 3 <i>per cent.</i> upon the coinage of 10,000 <i>l.</i>	3
Charges in all upon interest, coinage, &c. <i>per cent.</i>	31

Which, with all the advantages above-mentioned of the goodness of the metal, the largeness of the coin, the deepness and fairness of the impression, the assurance of the society confining itself to such a sum as they undertake, or as the kingdom shall approve; and, lastly, their paying in gold or silver for all their coin returned upon their hands, without any defalcation, would be of mighty benefit to the kingdom;

dom; and, with a little steadiness and activity, could, I doubt not, be easily compassed.

I would not in this scheme recommend the method of promissory notes after Mr. M'Culla's manner; but, as I have seen in old Irish coins, the words *Civitas Dublin* on one side, with the year of our Lord, and the Irish Harp, on the reverse.



DOING GOOD:

A

S E R M O N,

On the Occasion of WOOD'S PROJECT.

Written in the Year M D C C X X I V.

GALATIANS VI. 10.

*As we have therefore opportunity, let us do
Good unto all men.*

NATURE directs every one of us, and God permits us, to consult our own private Good before the private Good of any other person whatsoever. We are, indeed, commanded to love our neighbour as ourselves, but not as well as ourselves. The love we have for ourselves is to be the pattern of that love we ought to have towards our neighbour: But, as the copy doth not equal the original, so my neighbour cannot think it hard, if I prefer myself, who am the original, before him, who is only the copy. Thus, if any matter equally concern the life, the reputation, the profit of my neighbour, and my own; the law

law of nature, which is the law of God, obligeth me to take care of myself first, and afterwards of him. And this I need not be at much pains in persuading you to; for the want of self-love, with regard to things of this world, is not among the faults of mankind. But then, on the other side, if, by a small hurt and loss to myself, I can procure a great good to my neighbour, in that case his interest is to be preferred. For example, if I can be sure of saving his life, without great danger to my own; if I can preserve him from being undone, without ruining myself, or recovering his reputation without blasting mine; all this I am obliged to do: And, if I sincerely perform it, I do then obey the command of God, in loving my neighbour as myself.

But, beside this love we owe to every man in his particular capacity under the title of our neighbour, there is yet a duty of a more large extensive nature incumbent on us; which is, our love to our neighbour in his public capacity, as he is a member of that great body the commonwealth, under the same government with ourselves; and this is usually called love of the public, and is a duty to which we
are

are more strictly obliged than even that of loving ourselves; because therein ourselves are also contained, as well as all our neighbours, in one great body. This love of the public, or of the commonwealth, or love of our country, was in antient times properly known by the name of *Virtue*, because it was the greatest of all virtues, and was supposed to contain all virtues in it. And many great examples of this virtue are left us on record, scarcely to be believed, or even conceived, in such a base, corrupted, wicked age as this we live in. In those times it was common for men to sacrifice their lives for the good of their country, although they had neither hope or belief of future rewards; whereas, in our days, very few make the least scruple of sacrificing a whole nation, as well as their own souls, for a little present gain; which often hath been known to end in their own ruin in this world, as it certainly must in that to come.

Have we not seen men, for the sake of some petty employment, give up the very natural rights and liberties of their country, and of mankind, in the ruin of which themselves must at last be involved? Are not these corruptions gotten among the meanest

meanest of our people, who, for a piece of money, will give their votes at a venture, for the disposal of their own lives and fortunes, without considering whether it be to those who are most likely to betray or defend them?

But, if I were to produce only one instance of a hundred wherein we fail in this duty of loving our country, it would be an endless labour; and therefore I shall not attempt it.

But here I would not be misunderstood: But the love of our country I do not mean loyalty to our King, for that is a duty of another nature; and a man may be very loyal, in the common sense of the word, without one grain of public-good at his heart. Witness this very kingdom we live in. I verily believe, that, since the beginning of the world, no nation upon earth ever shewed (all circumstances considered) such high constant marks of loyalty in all their actions and behaviour, as we have done: And, at the same time, no people ever appeared more utterly void of what is called a Public Spirit. When I say the people, I mean the bulk or mass of the people, for I have nothing to do with those in power.

Therefore

Therefore I shall think my time not ill spent, if I can persuade most or all of you who hear me, to shew the love you have for your country, by endeavouring, in your several stations, to do all the public good you are able. For I am certainly persuaded, that all our misfortunes arise from no other original cause than that general disregard among us to the public welfare.

I therefore undertake to shew you three things.

First, That there are few people so weak or mean, who have it not sometimes in their power to be useful to the public.

Secondly, That it is often in the power of the meanest among mankind to do mischief to the public.

And, lastly, That all wilful injuries done to the public are very great and aggravated sins in the sight of God.

First, There are few people so weak or mean, who have it not sometimes in their power to be useful to the public.

Solomon tells us of a poor wise man who saved a city by his counsel. It hath often happened that a private soldier, by some unexpected brave attempt, hath been instrumental in obtaining a great victory. How many obscure men have been authors
of

of very useful inventions, whereof the world now reaps the benefit? The very example of honesty and industry in a poor tradesman will sometimes spread through a neighbourhood, when others see how successful he is; and thus so many useful members are gained, for which the whole body of the public is the better. Whoever is blessed with a true public spirit, God will certainly put it into his way to make use of that blessing, for the ends it was given him, by some means or other: And therefore it hath been observed, in most ages, that the greatest actions, for the benefit of the commonwealth, have been performed by the wisdom or courage, the contrivance or industry, of particular men, and not of numbers; and that the safety of a kingdom hath often been owing to those hands from whence it was least expected.

But, secondly, it is often in the power of the meanest among mankind to do mischief to the public: And hence arise most of those miseries with which the states and kingdoms of the earth are infested. How many great princes have been murdered by the meanest ruffians? The weakest hand can open a flood-gate to drown a country,

country, which a thousand of the strongest cannot stop. Those who have thrown off all regard for public good, will often have it in their way to do public evil, and will not fail to exercise that power whenever they can. The greatest blow given of late to this kingdom, was by the dishonesty of a few manufacturers; who, by imposing bad ware at foreign markets, in almost the only traffic permitted to us, did half ruin that trade; by which this poor unhappy kingdom now suffers in the midst of sufferings. I speak not here of persons in high stations, who ought to be free from all reflection, and are supposed always to intend the welfare of the community: But we now find by experience, that the meanest instrument may, by the concurrence of accidents, have it in his power to bring a whole kingdom to the very brink of destruction, and is at this present, endeavouring to finish his work; and hath agents among ourselves, who are contented to see their own country undone, to be small sharers in that iniquitous gain, which at last must end in their own ruin as well as ours. I confess, it was chiefly the consideration of that great danger we are in, which engaged me to discourse to you on

this subject ; to exhort you to a love of your country, and a public spirit, when all you have is at stake ; to prefer the interest of your prince and your fellow subjects before that of one destructive impostor, and a few of his adherents.

Perhaps it may be thought by some, that this way of discoursing is not so proper from the pulpit. But surely, when an open attempt is made, and far carried on, to make a great kingdom one large poor-house, to deprive us of all means to exercise hospitality or charity, to turn our cities and churches into ruins, to make the country a desert for wild beasts and robbers, to destroy all arts and sciences, all trades and manufactures, and the very tillage of the ground, only to enrich one obscure ill-designing projector, and his followers ; it is time for the pastor to cry out that the wolf is getting into his flock, to warn them to stand together, and all to consult the common safety. And God be praised for his infinite goodness in raising such a spirit of union among us, at least in this point, in the midst of all our former divisions ; which union, if it continue, will, in all probability, defeat the pernicious

cious design of this pestilent enemy to the nation.

But, from hence, it clearly follows how necessary the love of our country, or a public spirit, is in every particular man, since the wicked have so many opportunities of doing public mischief. Every man is upon his own guard for his private advantage; but, where the public is concerned, he is apt to be negligent, considering himself only as one among two or three millions, among whom the loss is equally shared, and thus, he thinks, he can be no great sufferer. Meanwhile the trader, the farmer, and the shop-keeper, complain of the hardness and deadness of the times, and wonder whence it comes; while it is, in a great measure, owing to their own folly, for want of that love of their country, and public spirit and firm union among themselves, which are so necessary to the prosperity of every nation.

Another method by which the meanest wicked man, may have it in his power to injure the public, is false accusation, whereof this kingdom hath afforded too many examples: Neither is it long since no man, whose opinions were thought to differ from those in fashion, could safely con-

verse beyond his nearest friends, for fear of being sworn against, as a traitor, by those who made a traffic of perjury and subornation; by which the very peace of the nation was disturbed, and men fled from each other as they would from a lion or a bear got loose. And, it is very remarkable, that the pernicious project now in hand to reduce us to beggary, was forwarded by one of these false accusers, who had been convicted of endeavouring, by perjury and subornation, to take away the lives of several innocent persons here among us; and, indeed, there could not be a more proper instrument for such a work.

Another method by which the meanest people may do injury to the public, is the spreading of lies and false rumours, thus raising a distrust among the people of a nation, causing them to mistake their true interest, and their enemies for their friends: And this hath been likewise too successful a practice among us, where we have known the whole kingdom misled by the grossest lies, raised upon occasion to serve some particular turn. As it hath also happened in the case I lately mentioned, where one obscure man, by represent-
ing

ing our wants where they were least, and concealing them where they were greatest, had almost succeeded in a project of utterly ruining this whole kingdom; and may still succeed, if God doth not continue that public spirit, which he hath almost miraculously kindled in us upon this occasion.

Thus we see the public is many times, as it were, at the mercy of the meanest instrument, who can be wicked enough to watch opportunities of doing it mischief, upon the principles of avarice or malice; which, I am afraid, are deeply rooted in too many breasts, and against which there can be no defence, but a firm resolution in all honest men, to be closely united and active in shewing their love to their country, by preferring the public interest to their present private advantage. If a passenger, in a great storm at sea, should hide his goods that they might not be thrown over board to lighten the ship, what would be the consequence? The ship is cast away, and he loses his life and goods together.

We have heard of men, who, through greediness of gain, have brought infected goods into a nation, which bred a plague, whereof the owners and their families

perished first. Let those among us consider this and tremble, whose houses are privately stored with those materials of beggary and desolation, lately brought over to be scattered like a pestilence among their countrymen, which may probably first seize upon themselves and their families, until their houses shall be made a dunghill.

I shall mention one practice more, by which the meanest instruments often succeed in doing public mischief ; and this is by deceiving us with plausible arguments, to make us believe that the most ruinous project they can offer is intended for our good, as it happened in the case so often mentioned. For the poor ignorant people, allured by the appearing convenience in their small dealings, did not discover the serpent in the brass, but were ready, like the Israelites, to offer incense to it ; neither could the wisdom of the nation convince them, until some, of good intentions, made the cheat so plain to their sight, that those who run may read. And thus the design was to treat us, in every point, as the Philistines treated Samson, (I mean when he was betrayed by Dalilah) first to put out
our

our eyes, and then bind us with fetters of brass.

I proceed to the last thing I proposed, which was to shew you that all wilful injuries done to the public, are very great and aggravated sins in the sight of God.

First, It is apparent from Scripture, and most agreeable to reason, that the safety and welfare of nations are under the most peculiar care of God's providence. Thus he promised Abraham to save Sodom, if only ten righteous men could be found in it. Thus the reason which God gave to Jonas for not destroying Nineveh was, because there were six score thousand men in that city.

All government is from God, who is the God of order, and therefore whoever attempts to breed confusion or disturbance among a people, doth his utmost to take the government of the world out of God's hands, and to put it into the hands of the Devil, who is the author of confusion. By which it is plain, that no crime, how heinous soever, committed against particular persons, can equal the guilt of him who does injury to the public.

Secondly, All offenders against their country lie under this grievous difficulty,

that it is next to impossible to obtain a pardon, or make restitution. The bulk of mankind are very quick at resenting injuries, and very slow in forgiving them : And how shall one man be able to obtain the pardon of millions, or repair the injuries he hath done to millions? How shall those, who, by a most destructive fraud, got the whole wealth of our neighbouring kingdom into their hands, be ever able to make a recompence? How will the authors and promoters of that villainous project, for the ruin of this poor country, be able to account with us for the injuries they have already done, although they should no farther succeed? The deplorable case of such wretches, must entirely be left to the unfathomable mercies of God : For those who know the least in religion are not ignorant that, without our utmost endeavours to make restitution to the person injured, and to obtain his pardon, added to a sincere repentance, there is no hope of salvation given in the Gospel.

Lastly, All offences against our own country have this aggravation, that they are ungrateful and unnatural. It is to our country we owe those laws which protect us in our lives, our liberties, our properties,

ties, and our religion. Our country produced us into the world, and continues to nourish us so, that it is usually called our mother; and there have been examples of great magistrates, who have put their own children to death for endeavouring to betray their country, as if they had attempted the life of their natural parent.

Thus I have briefly shewn you how terrible a sin it is to be an enemy to our country, in order to incite you to the contrary virtue, which at this juncture is so highly necessary, when every man's endeavour will be of use. We have hitherto been just able to support ourselves under many hardships; but now the axe is laid to the root of the tree, and nothing but a firm union among us can prevent our utter undoing. This we are obliged to, in duty to our gracious King, as well as to ourselves. Let us therefore preserve that public spirit, which God hath raised in us for our own temporal interest. For, if this wicked project should succeed, which it cannot do but by our own folly; if we sell ourselves for nought; the merchant, the shop-keeper, the artificer, must fly to the desert with their miserable families, there to starve or live upon rapine, or
at

at least exchange their country for one more hospitable than that where they were born.

Thus much I thought it my duty to say to you, who are under my care, to warn you against those temporal evils, which may draw the worst of spiritual evils after them; such as heart-burnings, murmurings, discontents, and all manner of wickedness which a desperate condition of life may tempt men to.

I am sensible that what I have now said will not go very far, being confined to this assembly; but I hope it may stir up others of my brethren to exhort their several congregations, after a more effectual manner, to shew their love for their country on this important occasion. And this, I am sure, cannot be called meddling in affairs of state.

I pray God protect his most gracious Majesty, and this kingdom, long under his government, and defend us from all ruinous projectors, deceivers, suborners, perjurers, false accusers, and oppressors; from the virulence of party and faction; and unite us in loyalty to our King, love to our country, and charity to each other. And this we beg for Jesus Christ his sake: To whom, &c.

A P R O-

A

P R O P O S A L

T H A T

All the LADIES and WOMEN of IRELAND
should appear constantly in Irish Ma-
nufactures.

Written in the Year D MCC XXIX.

THERE was a treatise written about nine years ago to persuade the people of Ireland to wear their own manufactures *. This treatise was allowed to have not one syllable in it of party or disaffection, but was wholly founded upon the growing poverty of the nation, occasioned by the utter want of trade in every branch, except that ruinous importation of all foreign extravagancies from other countries. This treatise was presented, by the Grand-jury of the city and county of Dublin, as a scandalous, seditious, and factious pamphlet. I forget who was the foreman of the city Grand-jury, but the foreman for the county, was one Doctor Seal, register to the Archbishop of Dublin, wherein he dis-

* See Vol. X. p. 1.

ferred much from the sentiments of his Lord. The Printer was tried before the late Mr. Whitchet, that famous Lord Chief-Justice; who, on the bench, laying his hand on his heart, declared upon his salvation that the Author was a Jacobite, and had a design to beget a quarrel between the two nations. In the midst of this prosecution, about 1500 weavers were forced to beg their bread, and had a general contribution made for their relief, which just served to make them drunk for a week; and then they were forced to turn rogues, or strolling beggars, or to leave the kingdom.

The Duke of Grafton, who was then Lieutenant, being perfectly ashamed of so infamous and unpopular a proceeding, obtained from England a *noli prosequi* for the Printer. Yet the Grand-jury had solemn thanks given them from the Secretary of State.

I mention this passage (perhaps too much forgotten) to shew how dangerous it hath been for the best meaning person to write one syllable in the defence of his country, or discover the miserable condition it is in.

And, to prove this truth, I will produce one instance more; wholly omitting the famous

famous case of the Drapier, and the proclamation against him, as well as the perverseness of another jury against the same Mr. Whitchet, who was violently bent to act the second part in another scene.

About two years ago there was a small paper printed, which was called *A short View of the State of Ireland* *, relating the several causes whereby any country may grow rich, and applying them to Ireland. Whitchet was dead, and consequently the printer was not troubled. Mist, the famous journalist, happened to reprint this paper in London, for which his press-folks were prosecuted for almost a twelvemonth; and, for ought I know, are not yet discharged.

This is our case; inasmuch, that, although I am often without money in my pocket, I dare not own it in some company, for fear of being thought disaffected.

But since I am determined to take care, that the author of this paper shall not be discovered, (following herein the most prudent practice of the Drapier) I will venture to affirm, that the three seasons wherein our corn hath miscarried, did no more contribute to our present misery, than one spoonful of water thrown upon a rat al-

* See Vol. X. p. 300.

ready drowned would contribute to his death; and that the present plentiful harvest, although it should be followed by a dozen ensuing, would no more restore us, than it would the rat aforesaid to put him near the fire, which might indeed warm his fur-coat, but never bring him back to life.

The short of the matter is this, The distresses of the kingdom are operating more and more every day, by very large degrees, and so have been doing for above a dozen years past.

If you demand from whence these distresses have arisen, I desire to ask the following question.

If two thirds of any kingdom's revenue be exported to another country, without one farthing of value in return, and if the said kingdom be forbidden the most profitable branches of trade wherein to employ the other third, and only allowed to traffic in importing those commodities which are most ruinous to itself, how shall that kingdom stand?

If this question were formed into the first proposition of an hypothetical syllogism, I defy the man born in Ireland, who is now in the fairest way of getting a collectorship,

collectorship, or a cornet's post, to give a good reason for denying it.

Let me put another case. Suppose a gentleman's estate of 200 *l.* a year should sink to one hundred, by some accident, whether by an earthquake or inundation it matters not, and suppose the said gentleman utterly hopeless and unqualified ever to retrieve the loss; how is he otherwise to proceed in his future oeconomy, than by reducing it on every article to one half less, unless he will be content to fly his country, or rot in jail? This is a representation of Ireland's condition, only with one fault, that it is a little too favourable. Neither am I able to propose a full remedy for this, that shall ever be granted, but only a small prolongation of life, until God shall miraculously dispose the hearts of our neighbours, our kinsmen, our fellow protestants, fellow subjects, and fellow rational creatures, to permit us to starve without running further in debt. I am informed that our national debt (and God knows how we wretches came by that fashionable thing a national debt) is about 250,000 *l.*; which is, at least, one third of the whole kingdom's rents, after our absentees and other foreign drains are paid,
and

and about 50,000 *l.* more than all the cash.

It seems there are several schemes for raising a fund to pay the interest of *this* formidable sum, (not the principal, for this is allowed impossible.) The necessity of raising such a fund is strongly and regularly pleaded from the late deficiencies in the duties and customs. And is it the fault of Ireland that these funds are deficient? If they depend on trade, can it possibly be otherwise, while we have neither liberty to trade, nor money to trade with; neither hands to work, nor business to employ them, if we had? Our diseases are visible enough, both in their causes and effects; and the cures are well known, but impossible to be applied.

If my steward comes and tells me, that my rents are sunk so low that they are very little more than sufficient to pay my servants their wages, have I any other course left, than to cashier four in six of my rascally footmen, and a number of other varlets in my family, of whose insolence the whole neighbourhood complains. And I should think it extremely severe in any law, to force me to maintain a household of fifty servants, and fix their wages, before

fore I had offered my rent-roll upon oath to the legislators.

To return from digressing: I am told one scheme for raising a fund to pay the interest of our national debt, is by a further duty of forty shillings a ton upon wine. Some gentlemen would carry this matter much further by raising it to twelve pounds; which, in a manner, would amount to a prohibition. Thus weakly arguing from the practice of England.

I have often taken notice, both in print and in discourse, that there is no topic so fallacious, either in talk or in writing, as to argue how we ought to act in Ireland from the example of England, Holland, France, or any other country, whose inhabitants are allowed the common rights and liberties of humankind. I could undertake to name six or seven of the most uncontrolled maxims in government, which are utterly false in this kingdom.

As to the additional duty on wine, I think any person may deliver his opinion upon it, until it shall have passed into a law; and, till then, I declare mine to be positively against it.

First, Because there is no nation yet known, in either hemisphere, where the

people of all conditions are more in want of some cordial, to keep up their spirits, than in this of ours. I am not in jest; and, if the fact will not be allowed me, I shall not argue it.

Secondly, It is too well and generally known, that this tax of forty shillings additional on every ton of wine (which will be double at least to the home-consumer) will increase equally every new session of parliament, until perhaps it comes to twelve pounds.

Thirdly, Because, as the merchants inform me, and as I have known many the like instances in England, this additional tax will more probably lessen this branch of the revenue, than encrease it. And therefore Sir John Stanley, a commissioner of the customs, in England, used to say, That the House of Commons were generally mistaken in matters of trade, by an erroneous opinion that two and two make four. Thus, if you should lay an additional duty of one penny a pound on raisins, or sugar, the revenue, instead of rising, would certainly sink; and the consequence would only be, to lessen the number of plum-puddings, and ruin the confectioner.

Fourthly,

Fourthly, I am likewise assured by merchants, that, upon this additional forty shillings, the French will at least equally raise their duties upon all commodities we export thither.

Fifthly, If an original extract of the exports and imports be true, we have been gainers upon the balance by our trade with France for several years past; and, although our gain amounts to no great sum, we ought to be satisfied, since we are no losers, with the only consolation we are capable of receiving.

Lastly, The worst consequence is behind. If we raise the duty on wine to a considerable height, we lose the only hold we have of keeping among us the few gentlemen of any tolerable estates. I am confident, there is hardly a gentleman of eight hundred pounds a year and upwards, in this kingdom, who would balance half an hour to consider whether he should live here or in England, if a family could be as cheaply maintained in the one as the other. As to eatables, they are as cheap in many fine counties of England, as in some very indifferent ones here; or, if there be any difference, that vein of thrift, and prudence in oeconomy, which passes

X 2

there

there without reproach, (and chiefly in London itself) would amply make up the difference. But the article of French wine is hardly tolerable, in any degree of plenty, to a middling fortune: And this is it which, by growing habitual, wholly turns the scale with those few landed men disengaged from employments, who content themselves to live hospitably with plenty of good wine in their own country, rather than in penury and obscurity in another, with bad, or with none at all.

Having therefore, as far as in me lies, abolished this additional duty upon wine; for I am not under the least concern about paying the interest of the national debt, but leave it, as in loyalty bound, wholly to the wisdom of the Honourable House of Commons: I come now to consider by what methods we may be able to put off, and delay our utter undoing as long as it is possible.

I never have discoursed any reasonable man upon this subject, who did not allow that there was no remedy left us, but to lessen the importation of all unnecessary commodities, as much as it was possible; and likewise, either to persuade our absentees to spend their money at home, which

is impossible, or tax them at five shillings in the pound during their absence, with such allowances, upon necessary occasions, as it shall be thought convenient ; or, by permitting us a free trade, which is denied to no other nation upon earth. The three last methods are treated by Mr. Prior, in his most useful treatise, added to his list of absentees.

It is to gratify the vanity and pride, and luxury of the women, and of the young fops who admire them, that we owe this insupportable grievance of bringing in the instruments of our ruin. There is annually brought over to this kingdom near ninety thousand pounds worth of silk, whereof the greater part is manufactured: Thirty thousand pounds more is expended in muslin, holland, cambric, and callico. What the price of lace amounts to, is not easy to be collected from the custom-house book, being a kind of goods that takes up little room, and is easily run ; but, considering the prodigious price of a woman's head-dress, at ten, twelve, twenty pounds a yard, must be very great. The tea, rated at seven shillings *per* pound, comes to near twelve thousand pounds; but, considering it as the common luxury

of every chambermaid, sempstress, and tradesman's wife, both in town and country, however they come by it, must needs cost the kingdom double that sum. Coffee is somewhat above 7,000 *l.* I have seen no account of chocolate, and some other Indian or American goods. The drapery imported is about 24,000 *l.* The whole amounts (with one or two other particulars) to 150,000 *l.* The lavishing of all which money is just as prudent and necessary, as to see a man in an embroidered coat begging out of Newgate in an old shoe.

I allow that the thrown and raw silk is less pernicious; because we have some share in the manufacture; but we are not now in circumstances to trifle. It costs us above 40,000 *l.* a year: And if the ladies, till better times, will not be content to go in their own country shifts, I wish they may go in rags. Let them vie with each other in the fineness of their native linen: Their beauty and gentleness will as well appear, as if they were covered over with diamonds and brocade.

I believe no man is so weak, as to hope or expect that such a reformation can be brought about by a law. But a thorough, hearty,

hearty, unanimous vote, in both Houses of Parliament, might perhaps answer as well: Every senator, noble or plebeian, giving his honour, that neither himself, nor any of his family, would, in their dress or furniture of their houses, make use of any thing except what was of the growth and manufacture of this kingdom; and that they would use the utmost of their power, influence and credit, to prevail on their tenants, dependants, and friends, to follow their example,



A
L E T T E R
T O T H E
ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN,
concerning the W E A V E R S .

M Y L O R D,

TH E Corporation of Weavers in the woollen manufacture, who have so often attended your Grace, and called upon me with their schemes and proposals, were with me on Thursday last; when he who spoke for the rest, and in the name of his absent brethren, said, It was the opinion of the whole body, that if somewhat were written at this time by an able hand, to persuade the people of this kingdom to wear their own woollen manufactures, it might be of good use to the nation in general, and preserve many hundreds of their trade from starving. To which I answered, That it was hard for any man of common spirit to turn his thoughts to such speculations, without discovering a resentment which people are too delicate to bear.

For

For I will not deny to your Grace, that I cannot reflect on the singular condition of this country, different from all others upon the face of the earth, without some emotion, and without often examining, as I pass the streets, whether those animals which come in my way, with two legs and human faces, clad and erect, be of the same species with what I have seen very like them in England, as to the outward shape, but differing in their notions, natures, and intellectuals, more than any two kinds of brutes in a forest; which any man of common prudence would immediately discover, by persuading them to define what they mean by law, liberty, property, courage, reason, loyalty, or religion.

One thing, my Lord, I am very confident of; that if God Almighty, for our sins, would most justly send us a pestilence, whoever should dare to discover his grief in public for such a visitation, would certainly be censured for disaffection to the government. For I solemnly profess, that I do not know one calamity we have undergone these many years, whereof any man, whose opinions were not in fashion, dared to lament, without being openly charged with that imputation. And this
is

is the harder, because although a mother, when she hath corrected her child, may sometimes force it to kiss the rod, yet she will never give that power to the foot-boy or the scullion.

My Lord, There are two things for the people of this kingdom to consider: First, Their present evil condition; and, secondly, What can be done in some degree to remedy it.

I shall not enter into a particular description of our present misery: It hath been already done in several papers, and very fully in one entitled *A short View of the State of Ireland*. It will be enough to mention the entire want of trade, the navigation-act executed with the utmost rigor, the remission of a million every year to England, the ruinous importation of foreign luxury and vanity, the oppression of landlords, and discouragement of agriculture.

Now all those evils are without the possibility of a cure, except that of importations; and to fence against ruinous folly will be always in our power, in spite of the discouragements, mortifications, contempt, hatred, and oppression we labour under: But our trade will never mend,
the

the navigation-act never be softened, our absentees never return, our endless foreign payments never be lessened, our own landlords never be less exacting.

All other schemes for preserving this kingdom from utter ruin are idle and visionary, consequently drawn from wrong reasoning, and from general topics, which, for the same causes that they may be true in all nations, are certainly false in ours; as I have told the public often enough, but with as little effect as what I shall say at present is likely to produce.

I am weary of so many abortive projects, for the advancement of trade; of so many crude proposals, in letters sent me from unknown hands; of so many contradictory speculations, about raising or sinking the value of gold and silver: I am not in the least sorry to hear of the great numbers going to America, although very much for the causes that drive them from us, since the uncontrolled maxim, "That people are the riches of a nation," is no maxim here under our circumstances. We have neither manufactures to employ them about, nor food to support them.

If a private gentleman's income be sunk irretrievably for ever from a hundred

dred pounds to fifty, and that he hath no other method to supply the deficiency, I desire to know, my Lord, whether such a person hath any other course to take, than to sink half his expences in every article of oeconomy, to save himself from ruin and a jail. Is not this more than doubly the case of Ireland, where the want of money, the irretrievable ruin of trade, with the other evils above-mentioned, and many more too well known and felt, and too numerous or invidious to relate, have been gradually sinking us for above a dozen years past, to a degree that we are at least by two thirds in a worse condition than was ever known since the Revolution. Therefore, instead of dreams and projects for advancing of trade, we have nothing left but to find out some expedient whereby we may reduce our expences to our incomes.

Yet this procedure, allowed so necessary in all private families, and in its own nature so easy to be put in practice, may meet with strong opposition by the cowardly slavish indulgence of the men to the intolerable pride, arrogance, vanity, and luxury of the women; who, strictly adhering to the rules of modern education, seem to
employ

employ their whole stock of invention in contriving new arts of profusion faster than the most parsimonious husband can afford: And, to compass this work the more effectually, their universal maxim is to despise and detest every thing of the growth and manufacture of their own country, and most to value, whatever comes from the very remotest parts of the globe. And I am convinced, that, if the virtuosi could once find out a world in the moon, with a passage to it, our women would wear nothing but what came directly from thence.

The prime cost of wine yearly imported to Ireland is valued at 30,000 *l.*; and the tea (including coffee and chocolate) at five times that sum. The lace, silks, calicoes, and all other unnecessary ornaments for women, including English cloths and stuffs, added to the former articles, make up (to compute grossly) about 400,000 *l.*

Now, if we should allow the 30,000 *l.* wherein the women have their share, and which is all we have to comfort us, and deduct 70,000 *l.* more for over-reaching, there would still remain 300,000 *l.* annually spent, for unwholesome drugs and unnecessary finery. Which prodigious sum
would

would be wholly saved, and many thousands of our miserable shop-keepers and manufacturers comfortably supported.

Let speculative people busy their brains as much as they please, there is no other way to prevent this kingdom from sinking for ever, than by utterly renouncing all foreign drefs and luxury.

It is absolutely so in fact, that every husband, of any fortune in the kingdom, is nourishing a poisonous devouring serpent in his bosom, with all the mischief, but with none of its wisdom.

If all the women were clad with the growth of their own country, they might still vie with each other in the course of foppery, and still have room left to vie with each other, and equally shew their wit and judgment in deciding upon the variety of Irish stuffs. And, if they could be contented with their native wholesome fops for breakfast, we should hear no more of their spleen, hysterics, cholics, palpitations, and asthmas. They might still be allowed to ruin each other, and their husbands at play, because the money lost would only circulate among ourselves.

My Lord, I freely own it a wild imagination, that any words will cure the fortifness

tishness of men, or the vanity of women; but the kingdom is in a fair way of producing the most effectual remedy, when there will not be money left for the common course of buying and selling the very necessaries of life in our markets, unless we absolutely change the whole method of our proceedings.

The corporation of weavers in woollen and silk, who have so frequently offered proposals both to your Grace and to me, are the hottest and coldest generation of men that I have known. About a month ago, they attended your Grace, when I had the honour to be with you, and designed me the same favour. They desired you would recommend to your clergy to wear gowns of Irish stuffs, which might probably spread the example among all their brethren in the kingdom; and, perhaps, among the lawyers and gentlemen of the university, and among the citizens of those corporations who appear in gowns on solemn occasions. I then mentioned a kind of stuff, not above eight pence a yard, which I heard had been contrived by some of the trade, and was very convenient. I desired they would prepare some of that, or any sort of black stuff, on a certain day,

day, when your Grace would appoint as many clergymen as could readily be found to meet at your palace, and there give their opinions; and that, your Grace's visitation approaching, you could then have the best opportunity of seeing what could be done in a matter of such consequence, as they seemed to think, to the woollen manufacture. But instead of attending, as was expected, they came to me a fortnight after with a new proposal, that something should be written, by an acceptable and able hand, to promote in general the wearing of home manufactures, and their civilities would fix that work upon me. I asked if they had prepared the stuffs, as they had promised, and your Grace expected; but they had not made the least step in the matter, nor, as it appears, thought of it more.

I did, some years ago, propose to the masters and principal dealers in the home manufactures of silk and wool, that they should meet together; and, after mature consideration, publish advertisements to the following purpose.

That, in order to encourage the wearing of Irish manufactures in silk and woollen, they gave notice to the nobility and gentry
 I of

of the kingdom, That they the undersigned, would enter into bonds for themselves, and for each other, to sell the several sorts of stuffs, cloths, and silks, made to the best perfection they were able, for certain fixed prices; and in such a manner, that, if a child were sent to any of their shops, the buyer might be secure of the value and goodness, and measure of the ware: And, lest this might be thought to look like a monopoly, any other member of the trade might be admitted, upon such conditions as should be agreed on. And, if any person whatsoever should complain that he was ill-used in the value and goodness of what he bought, the matter should be examined, the person injured be fully satisfied by the whole corporation, without delay, and the dishonest feller be struck out of the society, unless it appeared evidently that the failure proceeded only from mistake.

The mortal danger is, that if these dealers could prevail, by the goodness and cheapness of their cloths and stuffs, to give a turn to the principal people of Ireland in favour of their goods, they would relapse into the knavish practice peculiar to this kingdom, which is apt to run through

all trades, even so low as a common ale-feller; who, as soon as he gets a vogue for his liquor, and outsells his neighbours, thinks his credit will put off the worst he can buy, till his customers will come no more. Thus I have known at London, in a general mourning, the drapiers dye black, all their old damaged goods, and sell them at double rates, then complain and petition the court, that they are ready to starve by the continuance of the mourning.

Therefore, I say, those principal weavers, who would enter into such a compact as I have mentioned, must give sufficient security against all such practices: For, if once the women can persuade their husbands that foreign goods, besides the finery, will be as cheap, and do more service, our last state will be worse than the first.

I do not here pretend to digest perfectly the method by which these principal shopkeepers shall proceed in such a proposal; but my meaning is clear enough, and cannot reasonably be objected against.

We have seen what a destructive loss the kingdom received, by the detestable fraud of the merchants, or northern linen-weavers, or both; notwithstanding all the care of the

governors at that board, when we had an offer of commerce with the Spaniards for our linen, to the value, as I am told, of 300,000 *l.* a year. But, while we deal like pedlars, we shall practise like pedlars, and sacrifice all honesty to the present urging advantage.

What I have said may serve as an answer to the desire made me by the corporation of weavers, that I would offer my notions to the public. As to any thing further, let them apply themselves to the parliament in their next session. Let them prevail on the House of Commons to grant one very reasonable request; and I shall think there is still some spirit left in the nation, when I read a vote to this purpose: Resolved, *nemine contradicente*, That this House will, for the future, wear no cloths but such as are made of Irish growth, or of Irish manufacture; nor will permit their wives or children to wear any other: And that they will, to the utmost, endeavour to prevail with their friends, relations, dependents, and tenants to follow their example. And if, at the same time, they could banish tea, and coffee, and china-ware out of their families, and force their wives to chat their scandal over an infusion of sage, or other

wholesome domestic vegetables, we might possibly be able to subsist, and pay our absentees, pensioners, generals, civil officers, appeals, colliers, temporary travellers, students, schoolboys, splenetic visitors of Bath, Tunbridge, and Epsom, with all other smaller drains, by sending our crude unwrought goods to England, and receiving from thence, and all other countries, nothing but what is fully manufactured, and keep a few potatoes and oatmeal for our own subsistence.

I have been, for a dozen years past, wisely prognosticating the present condition of this kingdom; which any human creature, of common sense, could foretel, with as little sagacity as myself. My meaning is, that a consumptive body must needs die, which hath spent all its spirits, and received no nourishment. Yet I am often tempted to pity, when I hear the poor farmer and cottager lamenting the hardness of the times, and imputing them either to one or two ill seasons, which better climates than ours are more exposed to; or to scarcity of silver, which to a nation of liberty, would only be a slight and temporary inconvenience, to be removed at a month's warning.

A N S W E R

A N S W E R

TO SEVERAL

LETTERS from unknown PERSONS.

Written in the Year MDCCXXIX.

GENTLEMEN,

I AM inclined to think that I received a letter from you two * last summer, directed to Dublin, while I was in the country, whither it was sent me, and I ordered an answer to it to be printed; but, it seems, it had little effect, and I suppose this will have not much more. But the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed. And, Gentlemen, I am to tell you another thing: That the world is too regardless of what we write for the public good: That, after we have delivered our thoughts, without any prospect of advantage or of reputation, which latter is not to be had but by subscribing our names, we cannot prevail upon a printer

* Trueman and Layfield.

to be at the charge of sending it into the world, unless we will be at all, or half the expence: And, although we are willing enough to bestow our labours, we think it unreasonable to be out of pocket; because it, probably, may not consist with the situation of our affairs.

I do very much approve your good intentions, and, in a great measure, your manner of declaring them; and I do imagine you intended that the world should not only know your sentiments, but my answer, which I shall impartially give.

That great Prelate, in whose cover you directed your letter, sent it to me this morning; and I begin my answer to-night, not knowing what interruption I may meet with.

I have ordered your letter to be printed, as it ought to be, along with my answer; because, I conceive, it will be more acceptable and informing to the kingdom.

I shall therefore now go on to answer your letter in all manner of sincerity.

Although your letter be directed to me, yet I take myself to be only an imaginary person: For although I conjecture I had formerly one from you, yet I never answer-

ed

ed it otherwise than in print; neither was I at a loss to know the reasons why so many people of this kingdom were transporting themselves to America. And, if this encouragement were owing to a pamphlet written, giving an account of the country of Pennsylvania, to tempt people to go thither; I do declare that those who were tempted, by such a narrative, to such a journey, were fools, and the author a most impudent knave; at least, if it be the same pamphlet I saw when it first came out, which is above twenty-five years ago, dedicated to William Pen, (whom, by a mistake, you call Sir William Pen) and styling him, by authority of the Scripture, Most Noble Governor. For I was very well acquainted with Pen, and did, some years after, talk with him upon that pamphlet, and the impudence of the author, who spoke so many things in praise of the soil and climate, which Pen himself did absolutely contradict. For he did assure me, that this country wanted the shelter of mountains, which left it open to the northern winds from Hudson's Bay and the Frozen Sea, which destroyed all plantations of trees, and was even pernicious to all common vegetables. But, indeed, New-

York, Virginia, and other parts less northward, or more defended by mountains, are described as excellent countries: But, upon what conditions of advantage foreigners go thither, I am yet to seek.

What evils our people avoid by running from hence, is easier to be determined. They conceive themselves to live under the tyranny of most cruel exacting landlords, who have no view further than encreasing their rent-rolls. Secondly, You complain of the want of trade, whereof you seem not to know the reason. Thirdly, You lament most justly the money spent by absentees in England. Fourthly, You complain that your linen manufacture declines. Fifthly, That your tythe-collectors oppress you. Sixthly, That your children have no hopes of preferment in the church, the revenue, or the army; to which you might have added the law, and all civil employments whatsoever. Seventhly, You are undone for want of silver, and want all other money.

I could easily add some other motives, which, to men of spirit, who desire and expect, and think they deserve the common privileges of human nature, would be of more force than any you have yet
named

named to drive them out of this kingdom. But, as these speculations may probably not much affect the brains of your people, I shall chuse to let them pass unmentioned. Yet I cannot but observe, that my very good and virtuous friend, his Excellency Burnet, (*O fili, nec tali indigne parente!*) hath not hitherto been able to persuade his vassals; by his oratory in the style of a command, to settle a revenue on his Vice-Royal Person. I have been likewise assured, that, in one of those colonies on the continent, which nature hath so far favoured, as (by the industry of the inhabitants) to produce a great quantity of excellent rice; the stubbornness of the people, who having been told that the world was wide, took it into their heads that they might sell their own rice at whatever foreign market they pleased, and seem; by their practice, very unwilling to quit that opinion.

But, to return to my subject: I must confess to you both, that, if one reason of your people's deserting us, be the despair of things growing better in their own country, I have not one syllable to answer; because that would be to hope for what is impossible; and so I have been telling the
public

public these ten years. For, there are three events which must precede any such blessing: First, A liberty of trade; secondly, A share of preferments in all kinds, equal to the British natives; and, thirdly, A return of those absentees, who take away almost one half of the kingdom's revenue. As to the first and second, there is nothing left us but despair; and, for the third, it will never happen till the kingdom hath no money to send them, for which, in my own particular, I should not be sorry.

The exaction of landlords hath indeed been a grievance of above twenty years standing. But, as to what you object about the severe clauses relating to improvement, the fault lies wholly on the other side: For the landlords, either by their ignorance or greediness of making large rent-rolls, have performed this matter so ill, as we see by experience, that there is not one tenant in five hundred who hath made any improvement worth mentioning. For which I appeal to any man who rides through the kingdom, where little is to be found among the tenants but beggary and desolation; the cabins of the Scotch themselves, in Ulster, being as dirty and miserable as those of the wildest Irish.

Whereas

Whereas good firm penal clauses for improvement, with a tolerable easy rent and a reasonable period of time, would, in twenty years, have encreased the rents of Ireland at least a third part in the intrinsic value.

I am glad to hear you speak with some decency of the clergy, and to impute the exactions you lament to the managers or farmers of the tythes. But you entirely mistake the fact: For I defy the most wicked and most powerful clergyman in the kingdom to oppress the meanest farmer in the parish; and I defy the same clergyman to prevent himself from being cheated by the same farmer, whenever that farmer shall be disposed to be knavish or peevish. For, although the Ulster tything-teller is more advantageous to the clergy than any other in the kingdom, yet the minister can demand no more than his tenth; and, where the corn much exceeds the small tythes, as, except in some districts, I am told it always doth, he is at the mercy of every stubborn farmer, especially of those whose sect as well as interest incline them to opposition. However, I take it that your people, bent for America, do not shew the best part of their prudence in making this

one

one part of their complaint: Yet they are so far wise as not to make the payment of tythes a scruple of conscience, which is too gross for any Protestant dissenter, except a Quaker, to pretend. But, do your people indeed think, that, if tythes were abolished, or delivered into the hands of the landlord after the blessed manner in the Scotch spiritual oeconomy, that the tenant would sit easier in his rent under the same person, who must be lord of the soil and of the tythe together?

I am ready enough to grant, that the oppression of landlords, the utter ruin of trade, with its necessary consequence the want of money; half the revenues of the kingdom spent abroad, the continued dearth of three years, and the strong delusion in your people by false allurements from America, may be the chief motives of their eagerness after such an expedition. But there is likewise another temptation, which is not of inconsiderable weight; which is, their itch of living in a country where their sect is predominant, and where their eyes and consciences will not be offended by the stumbling-block of ceremonies, habits, and spiritual titles.

But

But I was surpris'd to find that those calamities, whereof we are innocent, have been sufficient to drive many families out of their country, who had no reason to complain of oppressive landlords. For, while I was last year in the northern parts, a person of quality, whose estate was let above twenty years ago, and then at a very reasonable rent, some for leases of lives, and some perpetuities, did, in a few months, purchase eleven of those leases at a very inconsiderable price, although they were two years ago reckoned to pay but half value. From whence it is manifest that our present miserable condition, and the dismal prospect of worse, with other reasons above assigned, are sufficient to put men upon trying this desperate experiment of changing the scene they are in, although landlords should, by a miracle, become less inhuman.

There is hardly a scheme proposed for improving the trade of this kingdom, which doth not manifestly shew the stupidity and ignorance of the proposer: And I laugh with contempt at those weak wise heads who proceed upon general maxims, or advise us to follow the examples of Holland and England. These empiricks talk

by rote, without understanding the constitution of the kingdom ; as if a physician, knowing that exercise contributed much to health, should prescribe to his patient under a severe fit of the gout, to walk ten miles every morning. The directions for Ireland are very short and plain, To encourage agriculture and home-consumption, and utterly discard all importations which are not absolutely necessary for health or life. And how few necessities, conveniencies, or even comforts of life, are denied us by nature, or not to be attained by labour and industry? Are those detestable extravagancies of Flanders-lace, English-cloths made of our own wool, and other goods, Italian or Indian silks, tea, coffee, chocolate, China-ware, and that profusion of wines, by the knavery of merchants growing dearer every season, with a hundred unnecessary fopperies, better known to others than me : Are these, I say, fit for us, any more than for the beggar who could not eat his veal without oranges? Is it not the highest indignity to human nature, that men should be such poltrons, as to suffer the kingdom and themselves to be undone, by the vanity, the folly, the pride, and wantonness of their wives ;

who,

who, under their present corruptions, seem to be a kind of animal suffered, for our sins, to be sent into the world for the destruction of families, societies, and kingdoms, and whose whole study seems directed to be as expensive as they possibly can in every useless article of living; who, by long practice, can reconcile the most pernicious foreign drugs to their health and pleasure, provided they are but expensive; as starlings grow fat with henbane; who contract a robustness by mere practice of sloth and luxury; who can play deep several hours after midnight, sleep beyond noon, revel upon Indian poisons, and spend the revenue of a moderate family, to adorn a nauseous, unwholesome living carcase? Let those few, who are not concerned in any part of this accusation, suppose it unsaid; let the rest take it among them. Gracious God! in his mercy, look down upon a nation so shamefully besotted.

If I am possessed of an hundred pounds a year, and by some misfortune it sinks to fifty, without a possibility of ever being retrieved: Does it remain a question, in such an exigency, what I am to do? Must not I retrench one half in every article of expence? Or, retire to some cheap, distant

part of the country, where necessaries are at half value?

Is there any mortal who can shew me, under the circumstances we stand with our neighbours, under their inclinations towards us, under laws never to be repealed, under the desolation caused by absentees, under many other circumstances not to be mentioned, that this kingdom can ever be a nation of trade, or subsist by any other method than that of a reduced family, by the utmost parsimony, in the manner I have already prescribed?

I am tired with letters from many unreasonable well-meaning people, who are daily pressing me to deliver my thoughts in this deplorable juncture; which, upon many others, I have so often done in vain. What will it import, that half a score people, in a coffee-house, may happen to read this paper, and even the majority of those few, differ in every sentiment from me? If the farmer be not allowed to sow his corn, if half the little money among us be sent to pay rents to Irish absentees, and the rest for foreign luxury, and drefs for the women, what will our charitable dispositions avail, when there is nothing left to be given? When, contrary to all custom
and

and example, all necessaries of life are so exorbitant, when money of all kinds was never known to be so scarce? So that gentlemen of no contemptible estates are forced to retrench in every article (except what relates to their wives) without being able to shew any bounty to the poor.



A N

A N S W E R

, TO SEVERAL

LETTERS sent me from unknown Hands.

Written in the Year M DCC XXIX.

I AM very well pleased with the good opinion you express of me, and wish it were any way in my power to answer your expectations, for the service of my country. I have carefully read your several schemes and proposals, which you think should be offered to the parliament. In answer, I will assure you, that, in another place, I have known very good proposals rejected with contempt by public assemblies, merely because they were offered from without doors; and yours perhaps might have the same fate, especially if handed into the public by me, who am not acquainted with three members, nor have the least interest with one. My printers have been twice prosecuted, to my great expence, on account of discourses I writ for the public service, without the least reflection on parties or persons; and the
success

success I had in those of the Drapier was not owing to my abilities, but to a lucky juncture, when the fuel was ready for the first hand that would be at the pains of kindling it. It is true both those envied prosecutions were the workmanship of a judge, who is now gone to his own place*. But, let that be as it will, I am determined henceforth never to be the instrument of leaving an innocent man at the mercy of that bench.

It is certain, there are several particulars relating to this kingdom, (I have mentioned a few of them in one of my Drapier's letters), which it were heartily to be wished that the Parliament would take under their consideration, such as will nowise interfere with England, otherwise than to its advantage.

The first I shall mention is touched at in a letter which I received from one of you, Gentlemen, about the highways; which, indeed, are almost every where scandalously neglected. I know a very rich man in this city, a true lover and faver of his money, who, being possessed of some adjacent lands, hath been at great charge in repairing effectually the roads that lead to

* Lord Chief-Justice Whitshed.

them ; and hath assured me, that his lands are thereby advanced four or five shillings an acre, by which he gets treble interest. But, generally speaking, all over the kingdom, the roads are deplorable ; and, what is more particularly barbarous, there is no sort of provision made for travellers on foot ; no, not near this city, except in a very few places, and in a most wretched manner : Whereas the English are so particularly careful in this point, that you may travel there an hundred miles with less inconvenience than one mile here. But, since this may be thought too great a reformation, I shall only speak of roads for horses, carriages, and cattle.

Ireland is, I think, computed to be one third smaller than England ; yet, by some natural disadvantages, it would not bear quite the same proportion in value, with the same encouragement. However, it hath so happened, for many years past, that it never arrived to above one eleventh part in point of riches ; and, of late, by the continual decrease of trade and increase of absentees, with other circumstances not here to be mentioned, hardly to a fifteenth part ; at least, if my calculations be right, which I doubt are a little too favourable on our side.

Now,

Now, supposing day-labour to be cheaper by one half here than in England, and our roads, by the nature of our carriages and the desolation of our country, to be not worn and beaten above one eighth part so much as those of England, which is a very moderate computation; I do not see why the mending of them would be a greater burthen to this kingdom than to that.

There have been, I believe, twenty acts of parliament, in six or seven years of the late King *, for mending long tracts of impassable ways in several counties of England, by erecting turnpikes, and receiving passage-money in a manner that every body knows. If what I have advanced be true, it would be hard to give a reason against the same practice here, since the necessity is as great, the advantage in proportion perhaps much greater, the materials of stone and gravel as easy to be found, and the workmanship at least twice as cheap. Besides, the work may be done gradually, with allowances for the poverty of the nation, by so many perch a year; but with a special care to encourage skill and diligence, and to prevent fraud in the

* King George I.

undertakers, to which we are too liable, and which are not always confined to those of the meaner sort: But against these, no doubt, the wisdom of the nation may, and will provide.

Another evil, which, in my opinion, deserves the public care, is the ill-management of the bogs, the neglect whereof is a much greater mischief to this kingdom than most people seem to be aware of.

It is allowed indeed, by those who are esteemed most skilful in such matters, that the red swelling mossy bog, whereof we have so many large tracts in this island, is not by any means to be fully reduced; but the skirts, which are covered with a green coat, easily may, being not an accretion, or annual growth of moss, like the other.

Now the landlords are generally too careless that they suffer their tenants to cut their turf in these skirts, as well as the bog adjoined, whereby there is yearly lost a considerable quantity of land throughout the kingdom, never to be recovered.

But this is not the greatest part of the mischief. For the main bog, although perhaps not reducible to natural soil, yet, by continuing large, deep, straight canals through the middle, cleaned at proper times,

times, as low as the channel or gravel, would become a secure summer-pasture; the margins might, with great profit and ornament, be filled with quickins, birch, and other trees proper for such a soil, and the canals be convenient for water-carriage of the turf, which is now drawn upon sled-cars with great expence, difficulty, and loss of time, by reason of the many turf-pits scattered irregularly through the bog, wherein great numbers of cattle are yearly drowned. And it hath been, I confess, to me a matter of the greatest vexation as well as wonder, to think how any landlord could be so absurd as to suffer such havock to be made.

All the acts for encouraging plantations of forest-trees are, I am told, extremely defective; which, with great submission, must have been owing to a defect of skill in the contrivers of them. In this climate, by the continual blowing of the West-south-west wind, hardly any tree of value will come to perfection that is not planted in groves, except very rarely, and where there is much land-shelter. I have not, indeed, read all the acts; but, from enquiry, I cannot learn that the planting in groves is enjoined. And, as to the effects

of these laws, I have not seen the least, in many hundred miles riding, except about a very few gentlemens houses, and even those with very little skill or success. In all the rest, the hedges generally miscarry, as well as the larger slender twigs planted upon the tops of ditches, merely for want of common skill and care.

I do not believe that a greater and quicker profit could be made, than by planting large groves of ash, a few feet asunder, which in seven years would make the best kind of hop-poles, and grow in the same, or less time, to a second crop from their roots.

It would likewise be of great use and beauty in our desert scenes, to oblige all tenants and cottagers to plant ash or elm before their cabins, and round their potato-gardens, where cattle either do not, or ought not to come to destroy them.

The common objections against all this, drawn from the laziness, the perverseness, or thievish disposition of the poor native Irish, might be easily answered, by shewing the true reasons for such accusations, and how easily those people may be brought to a less savage manner of life: But my printers have already suffered too much for
my

my speculations. However, supposing the size of a native's understanding just equal to that of a dog or horse, I have often seen those two animals to be civilized by rewards, at least as much as by punishments.

It would be a noble achievement to abolish the Irish language in this kingdom, so far at least as to oblige all the natives to speak only English on every occasion of business, in shops, markets, fairs, and other places of dealing: Yet I am wholly deceived if this might not be effectually done in less than half an age, and at a very trifling expence; for such I look upon a tax to be, of only six thousand pounds a year, to accomplish so great a work. This would, in a great measure, civilize the most barbarous among them, reconcile them to our customs and manner of living, and reduce great numbers to the national religion, whatever kind may then happen to be established. The method is plain and simple; and, although I am too desponding to produce it, yet I could heartily wish some public thoughts were employed to reduce this uncultivated people from that idle, savage, beastly, thievish manner of life, in which they continue sunk to a degree,

degree, that it is almost impossible for a country gentleman to find a servant of human capacity, or the least tincture of natural honesty; or who does not live among his own tenants in continual fear of having his plantations destroyed, his cattle stolen, and his goods pilfered.

The love, affection, or vanity of living in England, continuing to carry thither so many wealthy families, the consequences thereof, together with the utter loss of all trade, except what is detrimental, which hath forced such great numbers of weavers and others to seek their bread in foreign countries, the unhappy practice of stocking such vast quantities of land with sheep and other cattle, which reduceth twenty families to one: These events, I say, have exceedingly depopulated this kingdom for several years past. I should heartily wish, therefore, under this miserable dearth of money, that those who are most concerned would think it adviseable to save a hundred thousand pounds a year, which is now sent out of this kingdom to feed us with corn. There is not an older or more uncontroverted maxim in the politics of all wise nations, than that of encouraging agriculture. And, therefore, to what kind
of

of wisdom a practice so directly contrary among us may be reduced, I am by no means a judge. If labour and people make the true riches of a nation, what must be the issue where one part of the people are forced away, and the other part have nothing to do?

If it should be thought proper by wiser heads, that his Majesty might be applied to in a national way, for giving the kingdom leave to coin halfpence for its own use; I believe no good subject will be under the least apprehension that such a request could meet with refusal, or the least delay. Perhaps we are the only kingdom upon earth, or that ever was or will be upon earth, which did not enjoy that common right of civil society, under the proper inspection of its prince, or legislature, to coin money of all usual metals for its own occasions. Every petty prince in Germany, vassal to the Emperor, enjoys this privilege. And I have seen in this kingdom several silver pieces, with the inscription of *Civitas Waterford, Droghedagh*, and other towns.

T H E
S U B S T A N C E
O F

What was said by the DEAN of ST. PATRICK'S to the LORD MAYOR and some of the ALDERMEN, when his Lordship came to present the said DEAN with his Freedom in a Gold-box.

WHEN his Lordship had said a few words, and presented the instrument, the Dean gently put it back, and desired first to be heard. He said, He was much obliged to his Lordship and the city for the honour they were going to do him, and which, as he was informed, they had long intended him; That it was true this honour was mingled with a little mortification, by the delay which attended it; but which, however, he did not impute to his Lordship or the city; And that the mortification was the less, because he would willingly hope the delay was founded on a mistake; for which opinion he would tell his reason. He said, It was well known, that, some time ago, a person with a title was

was pleased, in two great assemblies, to rattle bitterly some body without a name, under the injurious appellations of a Tory, a Jacobite, an enemy to King George, and a libeller of the government; which character, the Dean said that many people thought, was applied to him: But he was unwilling to be of that opinion, because the person who had delivered those abusive words had, for several years, caressed and courted, and solicited his friendship more than any man in either kingdom had ever done; by inviting him to his house in town and country, by coming to the Deanry often, and calling or sending almost every day when the Dean was sick, with many other particulars of the same nature, which continued even to a day or two of the time when the said person made those invectives in the Council and House of Lords. Therefore, that the Dean would by no means think those scurrilous words could be intended against him; because such a proceeding would overthrow all the principles of honour, justice, religion, truth, and even common humanity. Therefore the Dean will endeavour to believe, that the said person had some other object in his thoughts, and it was only the uncharitable

ritable custom of the world that applied this character to him. However, that he would insist on this argument no longer: But one thing he would affirm and declare, without assigning any name or making any exception, That, whoever either did or does, or shall hereafter at any time, charge him with the character of a Jacobite, an enemy to King George, or a libeller of the government, the said accusation was, is, and will be false, malicious, slanderous, and altogether groundless. And, he would take the freedom to tell his Lordship and the rest that stood by, that he had done more service to the Hanover-title, and more disservice to the Pretender's cause, than forty thousand of those noisy, railing, malicious, empty zealots, to whom nature hath denied any talent that could be of use to God or their country, and left them only the gift of reviling, and spitting their venom, against all who differ from them in their destructive principles both in church and state. That he confessed it was sometimes his misfortune to dislike some things in public proceedings in both kingdoms, wherein he had often the honour to agree with wise and good men; but this did by no means affect either his

I

loyalty

loyalty to his prince, or love to his country. But, on the contrary, he protested that such dislikes never arose in him from any other principles, than the duty he owed to the King, and his affection to the kingdom. That he had been acquainted with courts and ministers long enough, and knew too well that the best ministers might mistake in points of great importance; and that he had the honour to know many more able, and at least full as honest as any can be at present. The Dean further said, That, since he had been so falsely represented, he thought it became him to give some account of himself for above twenty years, if it were only to justify his Lordship and the city for the honour they were going to do him. He related briefly how, merely by his own personal credit, without other assistance, and in two journeys at his own expence, he had procured a grant of the first fruits to the clergy, in the late Queen's time; for which he thought he deserved some gentle treatment from his bréthren. That, during all the administration of the said ministry, he had been a constant advocate for those who are called the Whigs; had kept many of them in their employments, both in Eng-
land

land and here, and some who were afterwards the first to lift up their heels against him. He reflected a little upon the severe treatment he had met with upon his return to Ireland after her Majesty's death, and for some years after. That, being forced to live retired, he could think of no better way to do public service, than by employing all the little money he could save, and lending it, without interest, in small sums to poor industrious tradesmen, without examining their party or their faith. And God had so far pleased to bless his endeavours, that his managers tell him he hath recovered above two hundred families in this city from ruin, and placed most of them in a comfortable way of life. The Dean related how much he had suffered in his purse, and with what hazard to his liberty, by a most iniquitous judge; * who, to gratify his ambition and rage of party, had condemned an innocent book, written with no worse a design, than to persuade the people of this kingdom to wear their own manufactures. How the said judge had endeavoured to get a jury to his mind, but they proved so honest, that he was forced to keep them eleven hours, and send them

* See the Note Vol. X. page 1.

back nine times, until, at last, they were compelled to leave the printer * to the mercy of the court. And the Dean was forced to procure a *noli prosequi* from a Noble Person, then secretary of state, who had been his old friend. The Dean then freely confessed himself to be author of those books called the *Drapier's Letters*, spoke gently of the proclamation offering 300 *l.* to discover the writer. He said, That although a certain person was pleased to mention those books in a slight manner at a public assembly, yet he (the Dean) had learned to believe, that there were ten thousand to one in the kingdom who differed from that person; and the people of England, who had ever heard of the matter, as well as in France, were all of the same opinion. The Dean mentioned several other particulars, some of which, those from whom I had the account could not recollect, and others, although of great consequence, perhaps his enemies would not allow him. The Dean concluded with acknowledging to have expressed his wishes, that an inscription might have been graven on the box, shewing some reason why the city thought fit

* Harding.

to do him that honour, which was much out of the common forms to a person in a private station; those distinctions being usually made only to chief governors, or persons in very high employments.



T H O U G H T S

O N

R E L I G I O N.

I AM in all opinions to believe according to my own impartial reason; which I am bound to inform and improve, as far as my capacity and opportunities will permit.

It may be prudent in me to act sometimes by other mens reason, but I can think only by my own.

If another man's reason fully convinceth me, it becomes my own reason.

To say a man is bound to believe, is neither truth nor sense.

You may force men, by interest or punishment, to say or swear they believe, and to act as if they believed: You can go no further.

Every man, as a member of the commonwealth, ought to be content with the possession of his own opinion in private, without perplexing his neighbour or disturbing the public.

Violent zeal for truth hath an hundred to one odds to be either petulancy, ambition, or pride.

There is a degree of corruption wherein some nations, as bad as the world is, will proceed to an amendment ; till which time particular men should be quiet.

To remove opinions fundamental in religion is impossible, and the attempt wicked, whether those opinions be true or false ; unless your avowed design be to abolish that religion altogether. So, for instance, in the famous doctrine of Christ's divinity, which hath been universally received by all bodies of Christians, since the condemnation of Arianism under Constantine and his successors : Wherefore the proceedings of the Socinians are both vain and unwarrantable ; because they will be never able to advance their own opinion, or meet any other success than breeding doubts and disturbances in the world. *Qui ratione sua disturbant mœnia mundi.*

The want of belief is a defect that ought to be concealed when it cannot be overcome.

The Christian religion, in the most early times, was proposed to the Jews and Heathens without the article of Christ's divinity ;

nity ; which, I remember, Erasmus accounts for, by its being too strong a meat for babes. Perhaps, if it were now softened by the Chinese missionaries, the conversion of those infidels would be less difficult : And we find by the Alcoran, it is the great stumbling-block of the Mahometans. But, in a country already Christian, to bring so fundamental a point of faith into debate, can have no consequences that are not pernicious to morals and public peace.

I have been often offended to find St. Paul's allegories, and other figures of Grecian eloquence, converted by divines into articles of faith.

God's mercy is over all his works, but divines of all sorts lessen that mercy too much.

I look upon myself, in the capacity of a clergyman, to be one appointed by providence for defending a post assigned me, and for gaining over as many enemies as I can. Although I think my cause is just, yet one great motion is my submitting to the pleasure of Providence, and to the laws of my country.

I am not answerable to God for the doubts that arise in my own breast, since they are the consequence of that reason

358 THOUGHTS ON RELIGION.

which he hath planted in me, if I take care to conceal those doubts from others, if I use my best endeavours to subdue them, and if they have no influence on the conduct of my life.

I believe that thousands of men would be orthodox enough in certain points, if divines had not been too curious, or too narrow, in reducing orthodoxy within the compass of subtleties, niceties, and distinctions, with little warrant from Scripture, and less from reason or good policy.

I never saw, heard, nor read, that the clergy were beloved in any nation where Christianity was the religion of the country. Nothing can render them popular but some degree of persecution.

Those fine gentlemen who affect the humour of railing at the clergy, are, I think, bound in honour to turn parsons themselves, and shew us better examples.

Miserable mortals! can we contribute to the *honour and glory of God*? I could wish that expression were struck out of our Prayer-books.

Liberty of conscience, properly speaking, is no more than the liberty of possessing our own thoughts and opinions, which every man enjoys without fear of the magistrate:

gistrate: But how far he shall publicly act in pursuance of those opinions, is to be regulated by the laws of the country. Perhaps, in my own thoughts, I prefer a well-instituted commonwealth before a monarchy; and I know several others of the same opinion. Now, if, upon this pretence, I should insist upon liberty of conscience, form conventicles of republicans, and print books preferring that government and condemning what is established, the magistrate would, with great justice, hang me and my disciples. It is the same case in religion, although not so avowed, where liberty of conscience, under the present acceptation, equally produces revolutions, or at least convulsions and disturbances in a state; which politicians would see well enough, if their eyes were not blinded by faction, and of which these kingdoms, as well as France, Sweden, and other countries, are flaming instances. Cromwell's notion upon this article was natural and right; when, upon the surrender of a town in Ireland, the Popish governor insisted upon an article for liberty of conscience, Cromwell said, he meddled with no man's conscience; but, if by liberty of conscience, the governor meant

the liberty of the Mass, he had express orders from the parliament of England against admitting any such liberty at all.

It is impossible that any thing so natural, so necessary, and so universal as death, should ever have been designed by providence as an evil to mankind.

Although reason were intended by providence to govern our passions, yet it seems that, in two points of the greatest moment to the being and continuance of the world, God hath intended our passions to prevail over reason. The first is, the propagation of our species, since no wise man ever married from the dictates of reason. The other is, the love of life, which, from the dictates of reason, every man would despise, and wish it at an end, or that it never had a beginning.



FURTHER

T H O U G H T S

O N

R E L I G I O N.

THE Scripture-system of man's creation is what Christians are bound to believe, and seems most agreeable of all others to probability and reason. Adam was formed from a piece of clay, and Eve from one of his ribs. The text mentioneth nothing of his Maker's intending him for, except to rule over the beasts of the field and birds of the air. As to Eve, it doth not appear that her husband was her monarch, only she was to be his help meet, and placed in some degree of subjection. However, before his fall, the beasts were his most obedient subjects, whom he governed by absolute power. After his eating the forbidden fruit, the course of nature was changed, the animals began to reject his government; some were able to escape by flight, and others were too fierce to be attacked. The Scripture mentioneth no particular acts of royalty in Adam over
his

his posterity, who were cotemporary with him, or of any monarch until after the flood; whereof the first was Nimrod, the mighty hunter, who, as Milton expresseth it, made men, and not beasts, his prey. For men were easier caught by promises, and subdued by the folly or treachery of their own species. Whereas the brutes prevailed only by their courage or strength, which, among them, are peculiar to certain kinds. Lions, bears, elephants, and some other animals are strong or valiant, and their species never degenerates in their native soil, except they happen to be enslaved or destroyed by human fraud: But men degenerate every day, merely by the folly, the perverseness, the avarice, the tyranny, the pride, the treachery, or inhumanity of their own kind.



A

P R A Y E R

F O R

S T E L L A.

ALMIGHTY and most gracious Lord God, extend, we beseech thee, thy pity and compassion towards this thy languishing servant: Teach her to place her hope and confidence entirely in thee; give her a true sense of the emptyness and vanity of all earthly things; make her truly sensible of all the infirmities of her life past, and grant to her such a true sincere repentance as is not to be repented of. Preserve her, O Lord, in a sound mind and understanding, during this thy visitation; keep her from both the sad extremes of presumption and despair. If thou shalt please to restore her to her former health, give her grace to be ever mindful of that mercy, and to keep those good resolutions she now makes in her sickness, so that no length of time, nor prosperity, may entice her to forget them. Let no thought of her misfortunes distract her mind, and prevent the means towards her recovery,

or

or disturb her in her preparations for a better life. We beseech thee also, O Lord, of thy infinite goodness to remember the good actions of this thy servant; that the naked she hath clothed, the hungry she hath fed, the sick and the fatherless whom she hath relieved, may be reckoned according to thy gracious promise, as if they had been done unto thee. Hearken, O Lord, to the prayers offered up by the friends of this thy servant in her behalf, and especially those now made by us unto thee. Give thy blessing to those endeavours used for her recovery; but take from her all violent desire, either of life or death, further than with resignation to thy holy will. And now, O Lord, we implore thy gracious favour towards us here met together; grant that the sense of this thy servant's weakness may add strength to our faith, that we, considering the infirmities of our nature, and the uncertainty of life, may, by this example, be drawn to repentance before it shall please thee to visit us in the like manner. Accept these prayers, we beseech Thee, for the sake of thy dear Son Jesus Christ, our Lord; who, with Thee and the Holy Ghost, liveth and reigneth ever one God world without end. Amen.

S E R M O N.

I COR. iii. 19.

The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.

IT is remarkable that, about the time of our Saviour's coming into the world, all kinds of learning flourished to a very great degree, insomuch that nothing is more frequent in the mouths of many men, even such who pretend to read and to know, than an extravagant praise and opinion of the wisdom and virtue of the Gentile sages of those days, and likewise of those antient philosophers who went before them, whose doctrines are left upon record either by themselves or other writers. As far as this may be taken for granted, it may be said, that the providence of God brought this about for several very wise ends and purposes. For, it is certain that these philosophers had been a long time before searching out where to fix the true happiness of man; and, not being able to agree upon any certainty about it, they could not possibly but conclude, if they judged impartially, that

7 all

all their enquiries were, in the end, but vain and fruitless; the consequence of which must be not only an acknowledgment of the weakness of all human wisdom, but likewise an open passage hereby made, for the letting in those beams of light, which the glorious sunshine of the gospel then brought into the world, by revealing those hidden truths, which they had so long before been labouring to discover, and fixing the general happiness of mankind beyond all controversy and dispute. And therefore the providence of God wisely suffered men of deep genius and learning then to arise, who should search into the truth of the gospel now made known, and canvass its doctrines with all the subtilty and knowledge they were masters of, and in the end freely acknowledge that to be the true wisdom only which cometh from above. James iii. 15, 16, 17.

However, to make a further enquiry into the truth of this observation, I doubt not but there is reason to think that a great many of those encomiums given to antient philosophers are taken upon trust, and by a sort of men who are not very likely to be at the pains of an enquiry that would employ

employ so much time and thinking. For the usual ends why men affect this kind of discourse, appear generally to be either out of ostentation, that they may pass upon the world for persons of great knowledge and observation; or, what is worse, there are some who highly exalt the wisdom of those Gentile sages, thereby obliquely to glance at and traduce Divine Revelation, and more especially that of the gospel; for the consequence they would have us draw, is this: That, since those antient philosophers rose to a greater pitch of wisdom and virtue than was ever known among Christians, and all this purely upon the strength of their own reason and liberty of thinking, therefore it must follow, that either all Revelation is false, or, what is worse, that it has depraved the nature of man, and left him worse than it found him.

But this high opinion of Heathen wisdom is not very antient in the world, nor at all countenanced from primitive times: Our Saviour had but a low esteem of it, as appears by his treatment of the Pharisees and Sadducees, who followed the doctrines of Plato and Epicurus. St. Paul likewise, who was well versed in all the Gre-

cian literature, seems very much to despise their philosophy, as we find in his writings, cautioning the Colossians to beware lest any man spoil them through philosophy and vain deceit. And, in another place, he advises Timothy to avoid prophane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called; that is, not to introduce into the Christian doctrine the janglings of those vain philosophers, which they would pass upon the world for science. And the reasons he gives are, first, That those who professed them did err concerning the faith: Secondly, Because the knowledge of them did encrease ungodliness, vain babblings being otherways expounded vanities, or empty sounds; that is, tedious disputes about words, which the philosophers were always so full of, and which were the natural product of disputes and dissensions between several sects.

Neither had the primitive fathers any great or good opinion of the Heathen philosophy, as it is manifest from several passages in their writings: So that this vein of affecting to raise the reputation of those sages so high, is a mode and a vice but of yesterday, assumed chiefly, as I have said,

to disparage revealed knowledge, and the consequences of it among us.

Now, because this is a prejudice which may prevail with some persons, so far as to lessen the influence of the gospel, and whereas therefore this is an opinion which men of education are like to be encountered with, when they have produced themselves into the world; I shall endeavour to shew that their preference of Heathen wisdom and virtue, before that of the Christian, is every way unjust, and grounded upon ignorance or mistake: In order to which I shall consider four things.

First, I shall produce certain points, wherein the wisdom and virtue of all unrevealed philosophy in general, fell short, and was very imperfect.

Secondly, I shall shew, in several instances, where some of the most renowned philosophers have been grossly defective in their lessons of morality.

Thirdly, I shall prove the perfection of Christian wisdom, from the proper characters and marks of it.

Lastly, I shall shew that the great examples of wisdom and virtue among the Heathen wise men, were produced by personal merit, and not influenced by the

doctrine of any sect ; whereas, in Christianity, it is quite the contrary.

First, I shall produce certain points, wherein the wisdom and virtue of all unrevealed philosophy in general fell short, and was very imperfect.

My design is to persuade men, that Christian philosophy is in all things preferable to Heathen wisdom ; from which, or its professors, I shall however have no occasion to detract. They were as wise and as good as it was possible for them under such disadvantages, and would have probably been infinitely more with such aids as we enjoy : But our lessons are certainly much better, however our practices may fall short.

The first point I shall mention was that universal defect which was in all their schemes, that they could not agree about their chief good, or wherein to place the happiness of mankind, nor had any of them a tolerable answer upon this difficulty, to satisfy a reasonable person. For, to say, as the most plausible of them did, that happiness consisted in virtue, was but vain babbling, and a mere sound of words, to amuse others and themselves ; because they were not agreed what this virtue was, or wherein

wherein it did consist; and likewise, because several among the best of them taught quite different things, placing happiness in health or good fortune, in riches or in honour, where all were agreed that virtue was not, as I shall have occasion to shew, when I speak of their particular tenets.

The second great defect in the Gentile philosophy was, that it wanted some suitable reward proportioned to the better part of man, his mind, as an encouragement for his progress in virtue. The difficulties they met with upon the score of this default were great, and not to be accounted for: Bodily goods, being only suitable to bodily wants, are no rest at all for the mind; and, if they were, yet are they not the proper fruits of wisdom and virtue, being equally attainable by the ignorant and wicked. Now, human nature is so constituted, that we can never pursue any thing heartily but upon hopes of a reward. If we run a race, it is in expectation of a prize, and the greater the prize the faster we run; for an incorruptible crown, if we understand it and believe it to be such, more than a corruptible one. But some of the philosophers gave all this quite an-

other turn, and pretended to refine so far, as to call virtue its own reward, and worthy to be followed only for itself: Whereas, if there be any thing in this more than the sound of the words, it is at least too abstracted to become an universal influencing principle in the world, and therefore could not be of general use.

It was the want of assigning some happiness, proportioned to the soul of man, that caused many of them, either, on the one hand, to be sour and morose, supercilious and untreatable; or, on the other, to fall into the vulgar pursuits of common men, to hunt after greatness and riches, to make their court, and to serve occasions; as Plato did to the younger Dionysius, and Aristotle to Alexander the Great. So impossible is it for a man, who looks no further than the present world, to fix himself long in a contemplation where the present world has no part: He has no sure hold, no firm footing; he can never expect to remove the earth he rests upon, while he has no support beside for his feet, but wants, like Archimedes, some other place whereon to stand. To talk of bearing pain and grief, without any sort of present or future hope, cannot be purely greatness of spirit;

spirit; there must be a mixture in it of affectation, and an allay of pride, or perhaps is wholly counterfeit.

It is true there has been all along in the world a notion of rewards and punishments in another life; but it seems to have rather served as an entertainment to poets, or as a terror of children, than a settled principle, by which men pretended to govern any of their actions. The last celebrated words of Socrates, a little before his death, do not seem to reckon or build much upon any such opinion; and Cæsar made no scruple to disown it, and ridicule it in open senate.

Thirdly, The greatest and wisest of all their philosophers were never able to give any satisfaction, to others and themselves, in their notions of a Deity. They were often extremely gross and absurd in their conceptions; and those who made the fairest conjectures are such as were generally allowed by the learned to have seen the system of Moses, if I may so call it, who was in great reputation at that time in the Heathen world, as we find by Diodorus, Justin, Longinus, and other authors; for the rest, the wisest among them laid aside all notions after a Deity, as a disqui-

sition vain and fruitless, which indeed it was, upon unrevealed principles; and those who ventured to engage too far fell into incoherence and confusion.

Fourthly, Those among them who had the justest conceptions of a Divine Power, and did also admit a Providence, had no notion at all of entirely relying and depending upon either; they trusted in themselves for all things: But, as for a trust or dependence upon God, they would not have understood the phrase; it made no part of the profane style.

Therefore it was, that, in all issues and events, which they could not reconcile to their own sentiments of reason and justice, they were quite disconcerted: They had no retreat; but, upon every blow of adverse fortune, either affected to be indifferent, or grew fullen and severe, or else yielded and sunk like other men.

Having now produced certain points, wherein the wisdom and virtue of all unrevealed philosophy fell short, and was very imperfect; I go on, in the second place, to shew in several instances, where some of the most renowned philosophers have been grossly defective in their lessons of morality.

Thales, the founder of the Ionic sect, so celebrated for morality, being asked how a man might bear ill-fortune with greatest ease, answered, " By seeing his enemies in " a worse condition." An answer truly barbarous, unworthy of human nature, and which included such consequences as must destroy all society from the world.

Solon, lamenting the death of a son, one told him, " You lament in vain:" " There-
" fore (said he) I lament, because it is in
" vain." This was a plain confession how imperfect all his philosophy was, and that something was still wanting. He owned that all his wisdom and morals were useless, and this upon one of the most frequent accidents in life. How much better could he have learned to support himself even from David, by his entire dependence upon God; and that before our Saviour had advanced the notions of religion to the height and perfection wherewith he hath instructed his disciples? Plato himself, with all his refinements, placed happiness in wisdom, health, good fortune, honour, and riches; and held that they who enjoyed all these were perfectly happy: Which opinion was indeed unworthy its owner, leaving the wise and the good man wholly

at the mercy of uncertain chance, and to be miserable without resource.

His scholar, Aristotle, fell more grossly into the same notion ; and plainly affirmed, That virtue, without the goods of fortune, was not sufficient for happiness, but *that* a wise man must be miserable in poverty and sickness. Nay, Diogenes himself, from whose pride and singularity one would have looked for other notions, delivered it as his opinion, That a poor old man was the most miserable thing in life.

Zeno also and his followers fell into many absurdities, among which nothing could be greater than that of maintaining all crimes to be equal, which, instead of making vice hateful, rendered it as a thing indifferent and familiar to all men.

Lastly, Epicurus had no notion of justice but as it was profitable ; and his placing happiness in pleasure, with all the advantages he could expound it by, was liable to very great exception : For, although he taught that pleasure did consist in virtue, yet he did not any way fix or ascertain the boundaries of virtue, as he ought to have done ; by which means he misled his followers into the greatest vices, making
their

their names to become odious and scandalous, even in the Heathen world.

I have produced these few instances from a great many others, to shew the imperfection of Heathen philosophy, wherein I have confined myself wholly to their morality. And surely we may pronounce upon it in the words of St. James, that *This wisdom descended not from above, but was earthly and sensual*. What if I had produced their absurd notions about God and the soul? It would then have compleated the character given it by that Apostle, and appeared to have been devilish too. But it is easy to observe, from the nature of these few particulars, that their defects in morals were purely the flagging and fainting of the mind, for want of a support by revelation from God.

I proceed therefore, in the third place, to shew the perfection of Christian wisdom from above, and I shall endeavour to make it appear from those proper characters and marks of it by the Apostle before-mentioned, in the third chapter, and 15th, 16th, and 17th verses.

The words run thus:

This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

For

For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

The wisdom from above is first pure. This purity of the mind and spirit is peculiar to the gospel. Our Saviour says, *Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.* A mind free from all pollution of lusts shall have a daily vision of God, whereof unrevealed religion can form no notion. This is it which keeps us unspotted from the world; and hereby many have been prevailed upon to live in the practice of all purity, holiness, and righteousness, far beyond the examples of the most celebrated philosophers.

It is peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated. The Christian doctrine teacheth us all those dispositions that make us affable and courteous, gentle and kind, without any morose leaven of pride or vanity, which entered into the composition of most Heathen schemes: So we are taught to be meek and lowly. Our Saviour's last legacy was Peace; and he commands us to forgive our offending brother unto seventy times

times seven. Christian wisdom is full of mercy and good works, teaching the height of all moral virtues, of which the Heathens fall infinitely short. Plato indeed (and it is worth observing) has somewhere a dialogue, or part of one, about forgiving our enemies, which was perhaps the highest strain ever reached by man, without divine assistance; yet how little is that to what our Saviour commands us? *To love them that hate us; to bless them that curse us; and do good to them that despitefully use us.*

Christian wisdom is *without partiality*; it is not calculated for this or that nation or people, but the whole race of mankind: Not to the philosophical schemes, which were narrow and confined, adapted to their peculiar towns, governments, or sects; but, in every nation, he that feareth God and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

Lastly, It is *without hypocrisy*: It appears to be what it really is; it is all of a piece. By the doctrines of the gospel we are so far from being allowed to publish to the world those virtues we have not, that we are commanded to hide, even from ourselves, those we really have, and not to let our
right

right hand know what our left hand does; unlike several branches of the Heathen wisdom, which pretended to teach insensibility and indifference, magnanimity and contempt of life, while, at the same time, in other parts it belied its own doctrines.

I come now, in the last place, to shew that the great examples of wisdom and virtue, among the Grecian sages, were produced by personal merit, and not influenced by the doctrine of any particular sect; whereas, in Christianity, it is quite the contrary.

The two virtues most celebrated by antient moralists were fortitude and temperance, as relating to the government of man in his private capacity, to which their schemes were generally addressed and confined; and the two instances, wherein those virtues arrived at the greatest height, were Socrates and Cato. But neither those, nor any other virtues possessed by these two, were at all owing to any lessons or doctrines of a sect. For Socrates himself was of none at all; and although Cato was called a Stoic, it was more from a resemblance of manners in his worst qualities, than that he avowed himself one of their disciples. The same may be affirmed of many

many other great men of antiquity. From whence I infer, that those who were renowned for virtue among them, were more obliged to the good natural dispositions of their own minds, than to the doctrines of any sect they pretended to follow.

On the other side, As the examples of fortitude and patience, among the primitive Christians, have been infinitely greater and more numerous, so they were altogether the product of their principles and doctrine; and were such as the same persons, without those aids, would never have arrived to. Of this truth most of the apostles, with many thousand martyrs, are a cloud of witnesses beyond exception. Having therefore spoken so largely upon the former heads, I shall dwell no longer upon this.

And, if it should here be objected, Why does not Christianity still produce the same effects? it is easy to answer, First, That although the number of pretended Christians be great, yet that of true believers, in proportion to the other, was never so small; and it is a true lively faith alone, that by the assistance of God's grace, can influence our practice.

Secondly,

Secondly, we may answer, That Christianity itself has very much suffered by being blended up with Gentile philosophy. The Platonic system, first taken into religion, was thought to have given matter for some early heresies in the church. When disputes began to arise, the Peripatetic forms were introduced by Scotus, as best fitted for controversy. And, however this may now have become necessary, it was surely the author of a litigious vein, which has since occasioned very pernicious consequences, stopt the progress of Christianity, and been a great promoter of vice, verifying that sentence given by St. James, and mentioned before, *Where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.* This was the fatal stop to the Grecians, in their progress both of arts and arms: Their wise men were divided under several sects, and their governments under several commonwealths, all in opposition to each other; which engaged them in eternal quarrels among themselves, while they should have been armed against the common enemy. And I wish we had no other examples from the like causes, less foreign or antient than that. Diogenes said Socrates was a madman; the disciples of Zeno
and

and Epicurus, nay of Plato and Aristotle, were engaged in fierce disputes about the most insignificant trifles. And, if this be the present language and practice among us Christians, no wonder that Christianity does not still produce the same effects which it did at first, when it was received and embraced in its utmost purity and perfection. For such a wisdom as this cannot *descend from above*, but must be *earthly, sensual, devilish*; full of confusion and every evil work: Whereas the wisdom from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. This is the true heavenly wisdom, which Christianity only can boast of, and which the greatest of the Heathen wise men could never arrive at.

Now to God the Father, &c. &c.



UPON GIVING

B A D G E S

T O

T H E P O O R.

THE continual concourse of beggars, from all parts of the kingdom to this city, having made it impossible for the several parishes to maintain their own poor, according to the antient laws of the land; several Lord Mayors did apply themselves to the Lord Archbishop of Dublin, that his Grace would direct his clergy, and the church-wardens of the said city, to appoint badges of brass, copper, or pewter, to be worn by the poor of the several parishes. The badges to be marked with the initial letters of the name of each church, and numbered 1, 2, 3, &c. and to be well sewed and fastened on the right and left shoulder of the outward garment of each of the said poor, by which they might be distinguished. And that none of the said poor should go out of their own parish to beg alms; whereof the beadles were to take care.

* See a Treatise on this subject, Vol. XI. p. 77.

His Grace, the Lord Archbishop, did accordingly give his directions to the clergy; which, however, have proved wholly ineffectual, by the fraud, perverseness, or pride of the said poor, several of them openly protesting they will never submit to wear the said badges, and of those who received them, almost every one keep them in their pockets, or hang them on a string about their necks, or fasten them only with a pin, or wear them under their coats, not to be seen. By which means the whole design is eluded, so that a man may walk from one end of the town to the other, without seeing one beggar regularly badged, and in such great numbers, that they are a mighty nuisance to the public, most of them being foreigners.

It is therefore proposed, That his Grace the Lord Archbishop would please to call the clergy of the city together, and renew his directions and exhortations to them, to put this affair of badges effectually in practice, by such methods as his Grace and they shall agree upon. And I think it would be highly necessary, that some paper should be pasted up, in several proper parts of the city, signifying this order, and exhorting all people to give no alms except

VOL. XV. C c

386 *On giving* BADGES *to the* POOR.

cept to those poor who are regularly badged, and only while they are within the precincts of their own parishes. And, if something like this were delivered by the ministers, in the reading-desk, two or three Lord's-days successively, it would still be of further use to put this matter upon a right foot. And that all who offend against this regulation be treated as vagabonds and sturdy beggars.

Deanry-house,
Sept. 26, 1726.



CONSIDER.

CONSIDERATIONS

A B O U T

MAINTAINING THE POOR.

WE have been amused, for at least thirty years past, with numberless schemes in writing and discourse, both in and out of parliament, for maintaining the poor, and setting them to work, especially in this city; most of which were idle, indigested, or visionary, and all of them ineffectual, as it hath plainly appeared by the consequences. Many of those projectors were so stupid, that they drew a parallel from Holland and England, to be settled in Ireland; that is to say, from two countries with full freedom and encouragement for trade, to a third where all kind of trade is cramped, and the most beneficial parts are entirely taken away. But the perpetual infelicity of false and foolish reasoning, as well as proceeding and acting upon it, seems to be fatal to this country.

For my own part, who have much conversed with those folks who call them-

felves Merchants, I do not remember to have met with a more ignorant and wrong-thinking race of people in the very first rudiments of trade; which, however, was not so much owing to their want of capacity, as to the crazy constitution of this kingdom, where pedlars are better qualified to thrive than the wisest merchants. I could fill a volume with only setting down a list of the public absurdities, by which this kingdom hath suffered within the compass of my own memory, such as could not be believed of any nation, among whom folly was not established as a law. I cannot forbear instancing a few of these, because it may be of some use to those who shall have it in their power to be more cautious for the future.

The first was the building of the barracks, whereof I have seen above one half, and have heard enough of the rest, to affirm that the public hath been cheated of at least two thirds of the money raised for that use by the plain fraud of the undertakers.

Another was the management of the money raised for the Palatines; when, instead of employing that great sum in purchasing

chasing lands in some remote and cheap part of the kingdom, and there planting those people as a colony, the whole end was utterly defeated.

A third is the insurance-office against fire, by which several thousand pounds are yearly remitted to England (a trifle it seems we can easily spare), and will gradually encrease until it comes to a good national tax. For the society-marks upon our houses (under which might properly be written, *The Lord have mercy upon us*) spread faster and farther than the * colony of frogs. I have, for above twenty years past, given warning several thousand times, to

* This similitude, which is certainly the finest that could possibly have been used upon this occasion, seems to require a short explication. About the beginning of this current century, Doctor Gwythers, a physician and Fellow of the University of Dublin, brought over with him a parcel of frogs from England to Ireland, in order to propagate the species in that kingdom, and threw them into the ditches of the University-park; but they all perished. Whereupon he sent to England for some bottles of the frog-spawn, which he threw into those ditches, by which means the species of frogs was propagated in that kingdom. However, their number was so small in the year 1720, that a frog was no where to be seen in Ireland, except in the neighbourhood of the University-park: But, within six or seven years after, they spread thirty, forty, and fifty miles over the country; and so at last, by degrees, over the whole nation.

many substantial people, and to such who are acquainted with Lords and Squires, and the like great folks, (to any of whom I have not the honour to be known:) I mentioned my daily fears, lest our watchful friends in England might take this business out of our hands; and how easy it would be to prevent that evil, by erecting a society of persons who had good estates, such, for instance, as that noble knot of bankers under the style of Swift and Company. But now we are become tributary to England, not only for materials to light our own fires; but for engines to put them out; to which, if hearth-money be added, (repealed in England as a grievance) we have the honour to pay three taxes for fire.

A fourth was the knavery of those merchants, or linen-manufacturers, or both; when, upon occasion of the plague at Marseilles, we had a fair opportunity of getting into our hands the whole linen-trade with Spain; but the commodity was so bad, and held at so high a rate, that almost the whole cargo was returned, and the small remainder sold below the prime cost.

So many other particulars of the same nature crowd into my thoughts, that I am forced to stop, and the rather because they are not very proper for my subject, to which I shall now return.

Among all the schemes for maintaining the poor of the city, and setting them to work, the least weight hath been laid upon that single point which is of greatest importance; I mean that of keeping foreign beggars from swarming hither out of every part of the country; for, until this be brought to pass effectually, all our wise reasonings and proceedings upon them will be vain and ridiculous.

The prodigious number of beggars throughout this kingdom, in proportion to so small a number of people, is owing to many reasons: To the laziness of the natives; the want of work to employ them; the enormous rents paid by cottagers for their miserable cabbins and potatoe-plots; their early marriages, without the least prospect of establishment; the ruin of agriculture, whereby such vast numbers are hindred from providing their own bread, and have no money to purchase it; the mortal damp upon all kinds of trade,

and many other circumstances too tedious or invidious to mention.

And to the same causes we owe the perpetual concourse of foreign beggars to this town, the country landlords giving all assistance, except money and victuals, to drive from their estates those miserable creatures they have undone.

It was a general complaint against the poor-house, under its former governors, that the number of poor in this city did not lessen by taking three hundred into the house, and all of them recommended under the minister and church-warden's hands of the several parishes; and this complaint must still continue, although the poor-house should be enlarged to maintain three thousand, or even double that number.

The revenues of the poor-house, as it is now established, amount to about two thousand pounds a year; whereof, two hundred allowed for officers, and one hundred for repairs, the remaining seventeen hundred, at four pounds a head, will support four hundred and twenty-five persons. This is a favourable allowance, considering that I subtract nothing for the diet of those officers, and for wear and tare of furniture;

niture; and, if every one of these collegiates should be set to work, it is agreed they will not be able to gain by their labour above one fourth part of their maintenance.

At the same time the oratorical part of these gentlemen seldom vouchsafe to mention fewer than fifteen hundred, or two thousand people, to be maintained in this hospital, without troubling their heads about the fund, * * * * *

* * * * *



TO HIS GRACE

W I L L I A M,
 LORD ARCHBISHOP of DUBLIN, &c.

The humble Representation of the CLERGY
 of the City of DUBLIN.

MY LORD,

Jan. 1724.

YOUR Grace having been pleased to communicate to us a certain brief, by letters-patents, for the relief of one Charles M'Carthy, whose house in College-green, Dublin, was burnt by an accidental fire; and having desired us to consider of the said brief, and give our opinions thereof to your Grace;

We the clergy of the city of Dublin, in compliance with your Grace's desire, and with great acknowledgments for your paternal tenderness towards us, having maturely considered the said brief by letters patents, compared the several parts of it with what is enjoined us by the rubric, (which is confirmed by act of parliament) and consulted persons skilled in the laws of the church; do, in the names of ourselves

selves and of the rest of our brethren, the clergy of the diocess of Dublin, most humbly represent to your Grace:

First, That, by this brief, your Grace is required and commanded, to recommend and command all the parsons, vicars, &c. to advance so great an act of charity.

We shall not presume to determine how far your Grace may be commanded by the said brief; but we humbly conceive that the clergy of your diocess cannot, by any law now in being, be commanded by your Grace to advance the said act of charity, any other ways than by reading the said brief in our several churches, as prescribed by the rubric.

Secondly, Whereas it is said in the said brief, that the parson, vicars, &c. upon the first Lord's-day, or opportunity after the receipt of the copy of the said brief, shall, deliberately and affectionately, publish and declare the tenor thereof to his Majesty's subjects, and earnestly persuade, exhort, and stir them up to contribute freely and chearfully towards the relief of the said sufferer;

We do not comprehend what is meant by the word *opportunity*. We never do preach upon any day except the Lord's-day, or

some solemn days legally appointed; neither is it possible for the strongest constitution among us to obey this command (which includes no less than a whole sermon) upon any other opportunity than when our people are met together in the church; and to perform this work in every house where the parishes are very populous, consisting sometimes here in town of 900 or 1000 houses, would take up the space of a year, although we should preach in two families every day; and almost as much time in the country, where the parishes are of large extent, the roads bad, and the people too poor to receive us, and give charity at once.

But, if it be meant that these exhortations are commanded to be made in the church, upon the Lord's-day, we are humbly of opinion, that it is left to the discretion of the clergy, to chuse what subjects they think most proper to preach on, and at what times; and, if they preach either false doctrine or seditious principles, they are liable to be punished.

It may possibly happen that the sufferer recommended may be a person not deserving the favour intended by the brief; in which case no minister, who knows the sufferer

sufferer to be an undeserving person, can with a safe conscience deliberately and affectionately publish the brief, much less earnestly persuade, exhort, and stir up the people to contribute freely and cheerfully towards the relief of such a sufferer.

Thirdly, Whereas in the said brief the ministers and curates are required, on the week-days next after the Lord's-day when the brief was read, to go from house to house, with their church-wardens, to ask and receive from all persons the said charity: We cannot but observe here, that the said ministers are directly made collectors of the said charity in conjunction with the church-wardens; which however, we presume, was not intended, as being against all law and precedent: And therefore, we apprehend, there may be some inconsistency, which leaves us at a loss how to proceed. For, in the next paragraph, the ministers and curates are only required, where they conveniently can, to accompany the church-wardens, or procure some other of the chief inhabitants,

* This M^cCarthy's house was burnt in the month of August 1723, and the universal opinion of mankind was, that M^cCarthy himself was the person who had set fire to the house.

398 *The* REPRESENTATION *of*
to do the same. And, in a following paragraph, the whole work seems left entirely to the church-wardens, who are required to use their utmost diligence to gather and collect the said charity, and to pay the same, in ten days after, to the parson, vicar, &c.

In answer to this, we do represent to your Grace our humble opinion, that neither we nor our church-wardens can be legally commanded or required to go from house to house to receive the said charity; because your Grace hath informed us in your order, at your visitation *An. Dom. 1712*, that neither we nor our church-wardens are bound to make any collections for the poor, save in the church; which also appears plainly by the rubric, that appoints both time and place, as your Grace hath observed in your said order.

We do likewise assure your Grace, that it is not in our power to procure some of the chief inhabitants of our parishes to accompany the church-wardens from house to house in these collections: And we have reason to believe, that such a proposal, made to our chief inhabitants (particularly in this city, where our chief inhabitants are often peers of the land)

would

would be received in a manner very little to our own satisfaction, or to the advantage of the said collections.

Fourthly, The brief doth will, require, and command the bishops, and all other dignitaries of the church, that they make their contributions distinctly, to be returned in the several provinces to the several archbishops of the same.

Upon which we take leave to observe, that the terms of expression here are of the strongest kind, and in a point that may subject the said dignitaries (for we shall say nothing of the bishops) to great inconveniencies.

The said dignitaries are here willed, required, and commanded to make their contributions distinctly; by which it should seem that they are absolutely commanded to make contributions (for the word *distinctly* is but a circumstance), and may be understood not very agreeable to a voluntary, chearful contribution. And therefore, if any bishop or dignitary should refuse to make his contribution, (perhaps for very good reasons) he may be thought to incur the crime of disobedience to his Majesty, which all good subjects abhor,
when

400 *The* REPRESENTATION *of*
when such a command is according to
law.

Most dignities of this kingdom consist only of parochial tythes, and the dignitaries are ministers of parishes. A doubt may therefore arise, whether the said dignitaries are willed, required, and commanded, to make their contributions in both capacities, distinctly as dignitaries, and jointly as parsons or vicars.

Many dignities in this kingdom are the poorest kind of benefices; and it should seem hard to put poor dignitaries under the necessity either of making greater contributions than they can afford, or of exposing themselves to the censure of wanting charity, by making their contributions public.

Our Saviour commands us, in works of charity, to *let not our left hand know what our right hand doeth*; which cannot well consist with our being willed, required, and commanded by any earthly power, where no law is prescribed, to publish our charity to the world, if we have a mind to conceal it.

Fifthly, Whereas it is said in the said brief, that the parson, vicar, &c. of every parish, shall, in six days after the receipt
of

of the said charity, return it to his respective chancellor, &c. This may be a great grievance, hazard, and expence to the said parson, in remote and desolate parts of the country, where often an honest messenger (if such a one can be got) must be hired to travel forty or fifty miles going and coming; which will probably cost more than the value of the contribution he carries with him. And this charge, if briefs should happen to be frequent, would be enough to undo many a poor clergyman in the kingdom.

Sixthly, We observe in the said brief, that the provost and fellows of the university, judges, officers of the courts, and professors of laws common and civil, are neither willed, required, nor commanded to make their contributions; but that so good a work is only recommended to them. Whereas we conceive, that all his Majesty's subjects are equally obliged, with or without his Majesty's commands, to promote works of charity according to their power; and that the clergy, in their ecclesiastical capacity, are only liable to such commands as the rubric, or any other law shall enjoin, being born to the same privi-

402 *The* REPRESENTATION *of*
leges of freedom with the rest of his Ma-
jesty's subjects.

We cannot but observe to your Grace, that, in the English act of the fourth year of Queen Anne, for the better collecting charity-money on briefs by letters patent, &c. the ministers are obliged only to read the briefs in their churches, without any particular exhortations; neither are they commanded to go from house to house with the church-wardens, nor to send the money collected to their respective chancellors, but pay it to the undertaker or agent of the sufferer. So that, we humbly hope, the clergy of this kingdom shall not, without any law in being, be put to greater hardships in this case than their brethren in England, where the legislature, intending to prevent the abuses in collecting charity-money on briefs, did not think fit to put the clergy under any of those difficulties we now complain of, in the present brief by letters patent, for the relief of Charles M^cCarthy aforesaid.

The collections upon the Lord's-day are the principal support of our own numerous poor in our several parishes; and therefore every single brief, with the benefit of a full collection over the whole kingdom,

dom,

dom, must deprive several thousands of poor of their weekly maintenance, for the sake only of one person, who often becomes a sufferer by his own folly or negligence, and is sure to overvalue his losses double or treble: So that, if this precedent be followed, as it certainly will if the present brief should succeed, we may probably have a new brief every week; and thus, for the advantage of fifty-two persons, whereof not one in ten is deserving, and for the interest of a dozen dextrous clerks and secretaries, the whole poor in the kingdom will be likely to starve.

We are credibly informed, that neither the officers of the Lord Primate, in preparing the report of his Grace's opinion, nor those of the great-seal, in passing the patent for briefs, will remit any of their fees, both which do amount to a considerable sum: And thus the good intentions of well-disposed people are in a great measure disappointed, a large part of their charity being anticipated, and alienated by fees and gratuities.

Lastly, We cannot but represent to your Grace our great concern and grief, to see the pains and labour of our church-wardens so much encreased, by the injunc-

tions and commands put upon them in this brief, to the great disadvantage of the clergy and the people, as well as to their own trouble, damage, and loss of time, to which great additions have been already made, by laws appointing them to collect the taxes for the watch and the poor-house, which they bear with great unwillingness; and, if they shall find themselves further laden with such briefs as this of M'Carthy, it will prove so great a discouragement, that we shall never be able to provide honest and sufficient persons for that weighty office of church-warden, so necessary to the laity as well as the clergy, in all things that relate to the order and regulation of parishes.

Upon all these considerations, we humbly hope that your Grace, of whose fatherly care, vigilance, and tenderness, we have had so many and great instances, will represent our case to his Most Excellent Majesty, or to the Chief Governor in this kingdom, in such a manner, that we may be neither under the necessity of declining his Majesty's commands in his letters patent, or of taking new and grievous burthens upon ourselves and our church-wardens, to which neither the rubric nor any other law in force oblige us to submit.

A N

A N S W E R

T O

B I C K E R S T A F F.

*Some Reflections upon Mr. Bickerstaff's Predictions
for the Year M DCC VIII *.*

BY A PERSON OF QUALITY.

I HAVE not observed, for some years past, any insignificant paper to have made more noise, or be more greedily bought, than that of these predictions. They are the wonder of the common people, an amusement for the better sort, and a jest only to the wise; yet, among these last, I have heard some very much in doubt, whether the author meant to deceive others, or is deceived himself. Whoever he was, he seems to have with great art adjusted his paper both to please the rabble and to entertain persons of condition. The writer is, without question, a gentleman of wit and learning, although the piece seems hastily written in a sudden frolic,

* See Vol. III. p. 256.

with the scornful thought of the pleasure he will have, in putting this great town into a wonderment about nothing: Nor do I doubt but he and his friends in the secret, laugh often and plentifully in a corner, to reflect how many hundred thousand fools they have already made. And he has them fast for some time: For so they are like to continue until his prophecies begin to fail in the events. Nay, it is a great question whether the miscarriage of the two or three first will so entirely undeceive people, as to hinder them from expecting the accomplishing of the rest. I doubt not but some thousands of these papers are carefully preserved by as many persons, to confront with the events, and try whether the astrologer exactly keeps the day and the hour. And these I take to be Mr. Bickerstaff's choicest cullies, for whose sake chiefly he writ his amusement. Meanwhile he has seven weeks good, during which time the world is to be kept in suspense; for it is so long before the almanack-maker is to die, which is the first prediction: And, if that fellow happens to be a splenetic visionary fop, or has any faith in his own art, the prophesy may punctually come to pass by very natural means.

means. As a gentleman of my acquaintance, who was ill-used by a mercer in town, writ him a letter in an unknown hand, to give him notice that care had been taken to convey a slow poison into his drink, which would infallibly kill him in a month; after which the man began in earnest to languish and decay, by the mere strength of imagination, and would certainly have died, if care had not been taken to undeceive him before the jest went too far. The like effect upon Partridge would wonderfully raise Mr. Bickerstaff's reputation for a fortnight longer, until we could hear from France whether the Cardinal de Noailles were dead or alive upon the fourth of April, which is the second of his predictions.

For a piece so carelessly written, the observations upon astrology are reasonable and pertinent, the remarks just; and, as the paper is partly designed, in my opinion, for a satire upon the credulity of the vulgar, and that idle itch of peeping into futurities, so it is no more than what we all of us deserve. And, since we must be teased with perpetual hawkers of *strange and wonderful* things, I am glad to see a man of sense find leisure and humour

to take up the trade for his own and our diversion. To speak in the town-phrase, it is a *bite*; he has fully had his jest, and may be satisfied.

I very much approve the serious air he gives himself in his introduction and conclusion, which has gone far to give some people of no mean rank an opinion that the author believes himself. He tells us, "He places the whole credit of his art
" on the truth of these predictions, and
" will be content to be hooted by Partridge
" and the rest for a cheat, if he fails in
" any one particular;" with several other strains of the same kind, wherein I perfectly believe him; and that he is very indifferent whether *Isaac Bickerstaff* be a *mark of infamy* or not. But it seems, although he has joined an odd surname to no very common Christian one, that in this large town there is a man found to own both the names, although, I believe, not the paper.

I believe it is no small mortification to this gentleman astrologer, as well as his bookseller, to find their piece, which they sent out in a tolerable print and paper, immediately seized on by three or four interloping printers of Grubstreet, the title stuff-
ed

ed with an abstract of the whole matter, together with the standard epithets of *strange and wonderful*; the price brought down a full half, which was but a penny in its prime; and bawled about by hawkers of the inferior class, with the concluding cadence of *A halfpenny apiece*. But *sic cecidit Phaeton*: And, to comfort him a little, this production of mine will have the same fate: To-morrow will my ears be grated by the *little boys and wenches in straw-hats*, and I must an hundred times undergo the mortification to have my own work offered me to sale at an under-value. Then, which is a great deal worse, my acquaintance in the coffee-house will ask me whether I have seen the Answer to 'Squire Bickerstaff's predictions, and whether I know the puppy that writ it: And how to keep a man's countenance in such a juncture is no easy point of conduct. When, in this case, you see a man shy either in praising or condemning, ready to turn off the discourse to another subject, standing as little in the light as he can: to hide his blushing, pretending to sneeze or take snuff, or go off as if sudden business called him; then ply him close, observe his looks narrowly, see whether his speech
be

be constrained or affected, then charge him suddenly, or whisper and smile, and you will soon discover whether he be guilty. Although this seem not to the purpose I am discoursing on, yet I think it to be so; for I am much deceived if I do not know the true author of Bickerstaff's Predictions, and did not meet with him some days ago in a coffee-house at Covent-Garden.

As to the matter of the Predictions themselves, I shall not enter upon the examination of them; but think it very incumbent upon the learned Mr. Partridge to take them into his consideration, and lay as many errors in astrology as possible to Mr. Bickerstaff's account. He may justly, I think, challenge the 'Squire to publish the calculation he has made of Partridge's nativity, by the credit of which he so determinately pronounces the time and the manner of his death; and Mr. Bickerstaff can do no less, in honour, than give Mr. Partridge the same advantage of calculating *his*, by sending him an account of the time and place of his birth, with other particulars necessary for such a work. By which, no doubt, the learned world will be engaged in the dispute, and take part
on

on each side according as they are inclined.

I should likewise advise Mr. Partridge to enquire, why Mr. Bickerstaff does not so much as offer at one prediction to be fulfilled until two months after the time of publishing his paper? This looks a little suspicious, as if he were desirous to keep the world in play as long as he decently could, else it were hard he could not afford us one prediction between this and the 29th of March; which is not so fair dealing as we have, even from Mr. Partridge and his brethren, who give us their predictions (such as they are indeed) for every month in the year.

There is one passage in Mr. Bickerstaff's paper that seems to be as high a strain of assurance as I have any where met with. It is that prediction for the month of June which relates to the French Prophets here in town; where he tells us, "They will
 "utterly disperse, by seeing the time come
 "wherein their prophecies should be fulfilled, and then finding themselves deceived by contrary events." Upon which he adds, with great reason, "his wonder
 "how any deceiver can be so weak, to
 "foretell things near at hand, when a very
 "few

“ few months must discover the imposture
 “ to all the world.” This is spoken with
 a great deal of affected unconcernedness,
 as if he would have us think himself to
 be not under the least apprehension, that
 the same in two months will be his own
 case. With respect to the gentleman, I
 do not remember to have heard of so re-
 fined and pleasant a piece of impudence,
 which I hope the author will not resent as
 an uncivil word, because I am sure I enter
 into his taste, and take it as he meant it.
 However, he half deserves a reprimand for
 writing with so much scorn and contempt
 for the understandings of the majority.

For the month of July, he tells us of “ a
 “ general, who, by a glorious action, will
 “ recover the reputation he lost by former
 “ misfortunes.” This is commonly under-
 stood to be Lord Galloway; who, if he be
 already dead, as some news-papers have
 it, Mr. Bickerstaff has made a trip. But
 this I do not much insist on; for it is hard
 if *another general* cannot be found under
 the *same circumstances*, to whom this predic-
 tion may be as well applied.

The French King's death is very punctu-
 ally related; but it was unfortunate to
 make him die at Marli, where he never

goes at that season of the year, as I observ-
ed myself during three years I passed in
that kingdom: And, discoursing some
months ago with Monsieur Tallard, about
the French court, I find that king never
goes to Marli for any time, but about
the season of hunting there, which is not
till August. So that here was an unlucky
flip of Mr. Bickerstaff, for want of foreign
education.

He concludes with resuming his pro-
mise, of publishing entire predictions for
the next year; of which the other astrolo-
gers need not be in very much pain. I
suppose we shall have them much about
the same time with *The General History of*
Ears. I believe we have done with him
for ever in this kind; and, though I am
no astrologer, may venture to prophesy
that Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq; is now dead, and
died just at the time his Predictions were
ready for the press: That he dropt out of
the clouds about nine days ago, and, in
about four hours after, mounted up thither
again like a vapour; and will, one day or
other, perhaps descend a second time, when
he has some new, agreeable, or amusing
whimsy to pass upon the town; wherein,
it

it is very probable, he will succeed as often as he is disposed to try the experiment, that is, as long as he can preserve a thorough contempt for his own time and other people's understandings, and is resolved not to laugh cheaper than at the expence of a million of people.



H I N T S

O N

G O O D M A N N E R S*.

GO O D M A N N E R S is the art of making every reasonable person in the company easy, and to be easy ourselves.

What passeth for good-manners in the world, generally produceth quite contrary effects.

Many persons of both sexes, whom I have known, and who passed for well-bred in their own and the world's opinion, are the most troublesome in company to others and themselves.

Nothing is so great an instance of ill-manners as flattery. If you flatter all the company, you please none; if you flatter only one or two, you affront the rest.

Flattery is the worst, and falsest way of shewing our esteem.

Where company meets, I am confident the few reasonable persons are every minute tempted to curse the man or woman

* See Vol. XIV. p. 213.

among them, who endeavours to be most distinguished for their good-manners.

A man of sense would rather fast till night, than dine at some tables, where the lady of the house is possessed with good-manners; uneasiness, pressing to eat, teasing with civility; less practised in England than here.

Courts are the worst of all schools to teach good-manners.

A courtly bow, or gait, or dress, are no part of good-manners. And therefore every man of good understanding is capable of being well-bred upon any occasion.

To speak in such a manner as may possibly offend any reasonable person in company, is the highest instance of ill-manners.

Good-manners chiefly consist in action, not in words. Modesty and humility the chief ingredients.

I have known the court of England under four reigns, the two last but for a short time; and, whatever good-manners or politeness I observed in any of them, was not of the court-growth, but imported. For a courtier by trade, as gentlemen-ushers, bedchamber-women, maids of honour, *

* * * * *

Of

Of good manners as to conversation.

Men of wit and good understanding, as well as breeding, are sometimes deceived, and give offence by conceiving a better opinion of those with whom they converse than they ought to do. Thus I have often known the most innocent raillery, and even of that kind which was meant for praise, to be mistaken for abuse and reflection.

Of gibing, and how gibers ought to suffer.

Of arguers, perpetual contradictors, long talkers, who are absent in company, interrupters, not listeners, loud laughers.

Of those men and women whose face is ever in a smile, talk ever with a smile, condole with a smile, &c.

Argument, as usually managed, is the worst sort of conversation; as it is generally in books the worst sort of reading.

Good conversation is not to be expected in much company, because few listen, and there is continual interruption. But good or ill manners are discovered let the company be ever so large.

Perpetual aiming at wit, a very bad part of conversation. It is done to support a character: It generally fails: It is a sort of

insult on the company, and a constraint upon the speaker.

For a man to talk in his own trade, or business, or faculty, is a great breach of good manners. Divines, physicians, lawyers, soldiers, particularly poets, are frequently guilty of this weakness. A poet conceives that the whole kingdom * *

* * * * *



RESOLUTIONS

W H E N

I C O M E T O B E O L D.

Written in the Year MDCXCIX.

NOT to marry a young woman.
Not to keep young company, unless they really desire it.

Not to be peevish, or morose, or suspicious.

Not to scorn present ways, or wits, or fashions, or men, or war, &c.

Not to be fond of children.

Not to tell the same story over and over to the same people.

Not to be covetous.

Not to neglect decency, or cleanliness, for fear of falling into nastiness.

Not to be over severe with young people, but give allowances for their youthful follies and weaknesses.

Not to be influenced by, or give ear to knavish tattling servants, or others.

Not to be too free of advice, nor trouble any but those who desire it.

To desire some good friends to inform me which of these resolutions I break or

420 RESOLUTIONS *for* AGE.

neglect, and wherein; and reform accordingly.

Not to talk much, nor of myself.

Not to boast of my former beauty, or strength, or favour with ladies, &c.

Not to hearken to flatteries, nor conceive I can be beloved by a young woman; *et eos qui hereditatem captant, odisse ac vitare.*

Not to be positive or opiniative.

Not to set up for observing all these rules, for fear I should observe none.



L A W S

FOR THE

D E A N ' s S E R V A N T S.

DECEMBER 7th, M DCCXXXIII.

IF either of the two men-servants be drunk, he shall pay an English crown out of his wages for the said offence, by giving the Dean a receipt for so much wages received.

When the Dean is at home, no servant shall presume to be absent, without giving notice to the Dean, and asking leave, upon the forfeiture of sixpence for every half-hour that he is absent, to be stopt out of his or her board-wages.

When the Dean is abroad, no servant, except the woman, shall presume to leave the house for above one half-hour; after which, for every half-hour's absence he shall forfeit sixpence: And, if the other servant goes out before the first returns, he shall pay five shillings out of his wages, as above.

Whatever servant shall be taken in a manifest lie, shall forfeit one shilling out of his or her board-wages.

When the Dean goes about the house, or out-houses, or garden, or to Naboth's Vineyard, whatever things he finds out of order, by neglect of any servant under whose care it was, that servant shall forfeit sixpence, and see to get it mended as soon as possible, or suffer more forfeitures at the Dean's discretion.

If two servants be abroad together when the Dean is from home, and the fact be concealed from the Dean, the concealer shall forfeit two crowns out of his or her wages, as above.

If, in waiting at table, the two servants be out of the room together, without orders, the last who went out shall forfeit threepence out of his board-wages.

The woman may go out when the Dean is abroad for one hour, but no longer, under the same penalty with the men: But provided the two men-servants keep the house until she returns; otherwise, either of the servants, who goes out before her return, shall forfeit a crown out of his wages, as above.

Whatever

Whatever other laws the Dean shall think fit to make, at any time to come, for the government of his servants, and forfeitures for neglect or disobedience, all the servants shall be bound to submit to.

Whatever other servant, except the woman, shall presume to be drunk, the other two servants shall inform the Dean thereof, under pain of forfeiting two crowns out of his or her wages, besides the forfeiture of a crown from the said servant who was drunk.



A

Q U A K E R ' s

LETTER from PHILADELPHIA.

T O

JONATHAN SWIFT IN DUBLIN.

Chilad, March 29, 1729.

Friend Jonathan Swift,

HAVING been often agreeably amused by thy Tale, &c. &c. and being now loading a small ship for Dublin, I have sent thee a gammon, the product of the wilds of America ; which perhaps may not be unacceptable at thy table, since it is only designed to let thee know that thy wit and parts are in esteem at this distance from the place of thy residence. Thee need ask no questions who this comes from, since I am a perfect stranger to thee.

CHARAC

C H A R A C T E R

O F

M R S. H * * * * D.

Written in the Year M D C C X X V I I.

I SHALL say nothing of her wit or beauty, which are allowed by all persons who can judge of either, when they hear or see her. Besides, beauty being transient, and a trifle, cannot justly make part of a character. And I leave others to celebrate her wit, because it will be of no use in that part of her character which I intend to draw. Neither shall I relate any part of her history; further than, that she went, in the prime of her youth, to the Court of Hanover with her husband, and became of the Bed-chamber to the present Princess of Wales, living in expectation of the Queen's * death: Upon which event she came over with her Mistress, and hath ever since continued in her service; where, from the attendance daily paid her by the ministers, and all expectants, she is reckoned much the greatest favourite of the

* Queen Anne.

court .

court at Leiceſter-houſe : A ſituation which ſhe hath long affected to deſire that it might not be believed.

There is no politician who more carefully watches the motions and diſpoſitions of things and perſons at St. James's, nor can form his language with a more imperceptible dexterity to the preſent poſture of a court, or more early foreſee what ſtyle may be proper upon any approaching juncture of affairs, whereof ſhe can gather early intelligence without aſking it, and often when even thoſe from whom ſhe hath it are not ſenſible that they are giving it to her, but equally with others admire her ſagacity. Sir Robert Walpole and ſhe both think they underſtand each other, and are both equally miſtaken.

With perſons where ſhe is to manage, ſhe is very dextrous in that point of ſkill which the French call *tâter le pavé* ; with others ſhe is a great vindicator of all preſent proceedings, but in ſuch a manner, as if ſhe were under no concern further than her own conviction, and wondering how any body can think otherwiſe. And the danger is, that ſhe may come in time to believe herſelf ; which, under a change of princes and a great addition of credit, might

might have bad consequences. She is a most unconscionable dealer ; for, in return of a few good words, which she gives to her lords and gentlemen daily waiters before their faces, she gets ten thousand from them behind her back, which are of real service to her character. The credit she hath is managed with the utmost thrift ; and, whenever she employs it, which is very rarely, it is only upon such occasions where she is sure to get much more than she spends. For instance, she would readily press Sir Robert Walpole to do some favour for Colonel Churchill, or Doddington ; the Prince, for a mark of grace to Mr. Schutz ; and the Princess, to be kind to Mrs. Clayton. She sometimes falls into the general mistake of all courtiers, which is that of not suiting her talents to the abilities of others, but thinking those she deals with to have less art than they really possess ; so that she may possibly be deceived when she thinks she deceiveth.

In all offices of life, except those of a courtier, she acts with justice, generosity, and truth. She is ready to do good as a private person, and I would almost think in charity that she will not do harm as a
 I courtier,

courtier, unless to please those in chief power.

In religion she is at least a Latitudinarian, being not an enemy to books written by the Free-thinkers; and herein she is the more blameable, because she hath too much morality to stand in need of them, requiring only a due degree of faith for putting her in the road to salvation. I speak this of her as a private Lady, not as a Court-favourite; for, in the latter capacity, she can shew neither faith nor works.

If she had never seen a court, it is not impossible that she might have been a friend.

She abounds in good words and expressions of good wishes, and will concert a hundred schemes for the service of those whom she would be thought to favour: Schemes that sometimes arise from them; and sometimes from herself; although, at the same time, she very well knows them to be without the least probability of succeeding. But, to do her justice, she never feeds or deceives any person with promises, where she doth not at the same time intend a degree of sincerity.

She is, upon the whole, an excellent companion for men of the best accomplishments,

plishments, who have nothing to desire or expect.

What part she may act hereafter in a larger sphere, as Lady of the Bed-chamber to a great Q—n, (upon supposing the death of his present Majesty *, and of the Earl of Suffolk, to whose title her husband succeeds) and in high esteem with a K—g, neither she nor I can foretel. My own opinion is natural and obvious, that her talents as a courtier will spread, enlarge, and multiply to such a degree, that her private virtues, for want of room and time to operate, will be laid up clean (like clothes in a chest), to be used and put on, whenever satiety, or some reverse of fortune, or encrease of ill health, (to which last she is subject) shall dispose her to retire. In the mean-time, it will be her wisdom to take care that they may not be tarnished or moth-eaten, for want of airing and turning at least once a year.

* George the First.



C H A R A C T E R

O F

DOCTOR SHERIDAN.

Written in the Year M D C C X X X V I I I.

DOCTOR THOMAS SHERIDAN died at Rathfarnham the tenth of October 1738, at three of the clock in the afternoon: His diseases were a dropfy and asthma. He was doubtless the best instructor of youth in these kingdoms, or perhaps in Europe; and as great a master of the Greek and Roman languages. He had a very fruitful invention, and a talent for poetry. His English verses were full of wit and humour, but neither his prose nor verse sufficiently correct: However, he would readily submit to any friend who had a true taste in prose or verse. He hath left behind him a very great collection, in several volumes, of stories, humorous, witty, wise, or some way useful, gathered from a vast number of Greek, Roman, Italian, Spanish, French, and English writers. I believe I may have seen about thirty,
large

large enough to make as many moderate books in octavo. But, among those extracts, there were many not worth regard; for five in six, at least, were of little use or entertainment. He was (as it is frequently the case in men of wit and learning) what the French call a *Dupe*, and in a very high degree. The greatest dunce of a tradesman could impose upon him, for he was altogether ignorant in worldly management. His chief shining quality was that of a school-master; here he shone in his proper element. He had so much skill and practice in the physiognomy of boys, that he rarely mistook at the first view. His scholars loved and feared him. He often rather chose to shame the stupid, but punished the idle, and exposed them to all the lads, which was more severe than lashing. Among the gentlemen in this kingdom who have any share of education, the scholars of Dr. Sheridan infinitely excel, in number and knowledge, all their brethren sent from other schools.

To look on the Doctor in some other lights, he was in many things very indiscreet, to say no worse. He acted like too many clergymen, who are in haste to be married when very young; and
from

from hence proceeded all the miseries of his life. The portion he got proved to be just the reverse of 500 *l.* for he was poorer by a thousand: So many incumbrances of a mother-in-law, and poor relations, whom he was forced to support for many years. Instead of breeding up his daughters to housewifery and plain cloaths, he got them, at a great expence, to be clad like ladies who had plentiful fortunes; made them only learn to sing and dance, to draw and design, to give them rich silks, and other fopperies; and his two eldest were married without his consent, to young lads who had nothing to settle on them. However, he had one son, whom the Doctor sent to Westminster-school, although he could ill afford it. The boy was there immediately taken notice of, upon examination; although a mere stranger, he was by pure merit elected a King's scholar. It is true their maintenance falls something short: The Doctor was then so poor, that he could not add fourteen pounds, to enable the boy to finish the year; which, if he had done, he would have been removed to a higher class, and, in another year, would have been sped off (that is the phrase) to a Fellowship

Fellowship in Oxford or Cambridge: But the Doctor was forced to recal him to Dublin, and had friends in our university to fend him there, where he hath been chosen of the foundation; and, I think, hath gotten an exhibition, and designs to stand for a fellowship.

The Doctor had a good church-living, in the south parts of Ireland, given him by Lord Carteret; who, being very learned himself, encourageth it in others. A friend of the Doctor's prevailed on his Excellency to grant it. The living was well worth 150 *l. per annum*. He changed it very soon for that of Dunboyn; which, by the knavery of the farmers and power of the gentlemen, fell so very low, that he could never get 80 *l.* He then changed that living for the free-school of Cavan, where he might have lived well, in so cheap a country, on 80 *l. salary per annum*, besides his scholars: But the air, he said, was too moist and unwholesome, and he could not bear the company of some persons in that neighbourhood. Upon this he sold the school for about 400 *l.* spent the money, grew into diseases, and died.

It would be very honourable, as well as just, in those many persons of quality and fortune, who had the advantage of being educated under Doctor Sheridan, if they would please to erect some decent monument over his body, in the church where it is deposited.



T H E

H I S T O R Y

O F T H E

S E C O N D S O L O M O N *.

Written in the Year M D C C X X I X.

HE became acquainted with a person distinguished for poetical and other writings, and in an eminent station, who treated him with great kindness on all occasions, and he became familiar in this person's house †. In three months time, Solomon, without the least provocation, writ a long poem, describing that person's muse to be dead, and making a funeral solemnity with asses, owls, &c. and gave the copy among all his acquaintance.

Solomon became acquainted with a most deserving lady, an intimate friend of the above person ‡, who entertained him also as she would a brother; and, upon giving him a little good advice, in the most decent manner, with relation to his wife, he told her, She was like other women, as bad as she was, and that they were all alike: Al-

* Dr. Sheridan.

† Dean Swift.

‡ Stella.

though his wife be, in every regard except gallantry, (which no creature would attempt) the most disagreeable beast in Europe.

He lets his wife (whom he pretends to hate as she deserves) govern, insult, and ruin him, as she pleases. Her character is this: Her person is detestably disagreeable; a most filthy slut; lazy, and slothful, and luxurious, ill-natured, envious, suspicious; a scold, expensive on herself, covetous to others: She takes thieves and whores, for cheapness, to be her servants, and turns them off every week: Positive, insolent, an ignorant, prating, overweening fool; a lover of the dirtiest, meanest company: An abominable tattler, affecting to be jealous of her husband with ladies of the best rank and merit, and merely out of affectation for perfect vanity.

Solomon has no ill-design upon any person but himself, and he is the greatest deceiver of himself on all occasions.

His thoughts are sudden, and the most unreasonable always comes uppermost; and he constantly resolves and acts upon his first thoughts, and then asks advice, but never once before.

The person above-mentioned, whom he lampooned in three months after their acquaintance, procured him a good preferment from the Lord Lieutenant: Upon going down to take possession, Solomon preached, at Cork, a sermon on King George's birth-day, on this text, *Sufficient to the day is the evil thereof*. Solomon, having been famous for a high Tory, and suspected as a Jacobite, it was a most difficult thing to get any thing for him: But that person, being an old friend of Lord Carteret, prevailed against all Solomon's enemies, and got him made likewise one of his Excellency's chaplains. But, upon this sermon, he was struck out of the list, and forbid the Castle, until that same person brought him again to the Lieutenant, and made them friends.

A fancy sprung in Solomon's head, that a house near Dublin would be commodious for him and his boarders, to lodge in on Saturdays and Sundays: Immediately, without consulting with any creature, he takes a lease of a rotten house at Rathfarnham, the worst air in Ireland, for 999 years, at twelve pounds a year; the land, which was only a strip of ground, not being worth twenty shillings a year. When the

same person whom he lampooned heard the thing, he begged Solomon to get a clause of surrender, and at last prevailed to have it done after twenty-one years; because it was a madness to pay eleven pounds a year, for a thousand years, for a house that could not last twenty. But Solomon made an agreement with his landlady that he should be at liberty to surrender his lease in seven years; and, if he did not do it at that time, should be obliged to keep it for 999 years. In the meantime, he expends about one hundred pounds on the house and garden-wall; and, in less than three years, contracts such a hatred to the house, that he lets it run to ruin: So that, when the seven years are expired, he must either take it for the remainder of the 999 years, or be sued for waste, and lose all the money he laid out: And now he pays twelve pounds a year for a place he never sees.

Solomon has an estate of about thirty-five pounds *per annum*, in the county of Cavan; upon which, instead of ever receiving one penny rent, he hath expended above thirty pound *per annum*, in buildings and plantations, which are all gone to ruin.

Solomon

Solomon is under-tenant to a Bishop's lease: He is bound by articles to his Lordship to renew and pay a fine, whenever the Bishop renews with his landlord, and to raise his rent as the landlord shall raise it to the Bishop. Seven years expire: Solomon's landlord demands a fine, which he readily pays; then asks for a lease: The landlord says, he may have it at any time. He never gets it. Another seven years elapse: Solomon's landlord demands another fine, and an additional rent: Solomon pays both; asks to have his lease renewed: The steward answers, he will speak to his master. Seventeen years are elapsed: The landlord sends Solomon word that his lease is forfeited, because he hath not renewed and paid his fines according to articles; and now they are at law upon this admirable case.

It is Solomon's great happiness, that, when he acts in the common concerns of life against common sense and reason, he values himself thereupon as if it were the mark of a great genius, above little regards or arts, and that his thoughts are too exalted to descend into the knowledge of vulgar management; and you cannot make him a greater compliment than by

telling instances to the company, before his face, how careless he was in any affair that related to his interest and fortune.

He is extremely proud and captious, apt to resent as an affront and indignity, what was never intended for either.

He is allured as easily by every new acquaintance, especially among women, as a child is by a new play-thing, and is led at will by them to suspect and quarrel with his best friends, of whom he hath lost the greatest part, for want of that indulgency which they ought to allow for his failings.

He is a generous, honest, good-natured man ; but his perpetual want of judgment and discretion, makes him act as if he were neither generous, honest, nor good-natured.

The person above-mentioned, whom he lampooned, and to whom he owes his preferment, being in the country and out of order ; Solomon had appointed to come for him with a chaise, and bring him to town. Solomon sent him word that he was to set out on Monday, and did accordingly, but to another part of the kingdom, thirty miles wide of the place appointed, in compliment to a lady who was going that way ; there staid, with her and her family, a month, then sent the chaise, in the midst
of

of winter, to bring the said person, where Solomon would meet him, declaring he could not venture himself for fear of the frost: And upon the said person's refusing to go in the chaise alone, or to trust to Solomon's appointment, and being in ill health; Solomon fell into a formal quarrel with that person; and foully misrepresented the whole affair to justify himself.

Solomon had published a humorous ballad, called *Balyspellin* *, whither he had gone to drink the waters, with a new favourite lady. The ballad was in the manner of Mr. Gay's on *Molly Mogg*, pretending to contain all the rhymes of *Balyspellin*. His friend, the person so often mentioned, being at a gentleman's house in the neighbourhood, and merry over Solomon's ballad, they agreed to make another, in dispraise of *Balyspellin-wells*, which Solomon had celebrated, and with all new rhymes not made use of in Solomon's †. The thing was done, and all in a mere jest and innocent merriment. Yet Solomon was prevailed upon, by the Lady he went with, to resent this as an affront on her and himself; which he did accordingly, against all the rules of reason, taste,

* See Vol. XIV. p. 233.

† Ibid. p. 237.

442 *The* H I S T O R Y *of*
good-nature, judgment, gratitude, or common manners.

He will invite six or more people of condition to dine with him on a certain day, some of them living five or six miles from town. On the day appointed he will be absent, and know nothing of the matter, and they all go back disappointed: When he is told of this, he is pleased, because it shews him to be a genius and a man of learning.

Having lain many years under the obloquy of a high Tory and Jacobite, upon the present Queen's birth-day he writ a song, to be performed before the Government and those who attended them, in praise of the Queen and the King, on the common topics of her beauty, wit, family, love of England; and all other virtues, wherein the King and the Royal Children were sharers. It was very hard to avoid the common topics, which were mentioned in abundance. A young collegian, who had done the same job the year before, got some reputation on the account of his wit: Solomon would needs vie with him, by which he lost all the esteem of his old friends the Tories, and got not the least interest with the Whigs; for they are now

too strong to want advocates of that kind: And therefore one of the Lords Justices, reading the verses in some company, said, " Ah, Doctor, this shall not do." His name was at length in the title-page; and he did this without the knowledge or advice of one living soul, as he himself confesseth.

His full conviction of having acted wrong, in a hundred instances, leaves him as positive in the next instance as if he had never been mistaken in his life: And if you go to him the next day, and find him convinced in the last, he hath another instance ready, wherein he is as positive as he was the day before.



ON THE DEATH OF

Mrs. JOHNSON, [STELLA.]

THIS day, being Sunday January 28th 1727-8, about eight o'clock at night a servant brought me a note, with an account of the death of the truest, most virtuous, and valuable friend, that I or perhaps any other person ever was blessed with. She expired about six in the evening of this day; and, as soon as I am left alone, which is about eleven at night, I resolve, for my own satisfaction, to say something of her life and character.

She was born at Richmond in Surrey, on the thirteenth day of March, in the year 1681. Her father was a younger brother of a good family in Nottinghamshire, her mother of a lower degree; and indeed she had little to boast of her birth. I knew her from six years old, and had some share in her education, by directing what books she should read, and perpetually instructing her in the principles of honour and virtue; from which she never swerved in any one action or moment of her

her life. She was sickly from her childhood until about the age of fifteen: But then grew into perfect health, and was looked upon as one of the most beautiful, graceful, and agreeable young women in London, only a little too fat. Her hair was blacker than a raven, and every feature of her face in perfection. She lived generally in the country, with a family, where she contracted an intimate friendship with another lady of more advanced years. I was then (to my mortification) settled in Ireland; and, about a year after, going to visit my friends in England, I found she was a little uneasy upon the death of a person on whom she had some dependence. Her fortune, at that time, was in all not above fifteen hundred pounds, the interest of which was but a scanty maintenance, in so dear a country, for one of her spirit. Upon this consideration, and indeed very much for my own satisfaction, who had few friends or acquaintance in Ireland, I prevailed with her and her dear friend and companion, the other lady, to draw what money they had into Ireland, a great part of their fortune being in annuities upon funds. Money was then at

ten *per cent.* in Ireland, besides the advantage of returning it, and all necessaries of life at half the price. They complied with my advice, and soon after came over; but, I happening to continue some time longer in England, they were much discouraged to live in Dublin, where they were wholly strangers. She was at that time about nineteen years old, and her person was soon distinguished. But the adventure looked so like a frolic, the censure held, for some time, as if there were a secret history in such a removal; which, however, soon blew off by her excellent conduct. She came over with her friend on the in the year 170—; and they both lived together until this day, when death removed her from us. For some years past, she had been visited with continual ill-health; and several times, within these last two years, her life was despaired of. But, for this twelve-month past, she never had a day's health; and, properly speaking, she hath been dying six months, but kept alive, almost against nature, by the generous kindness of two physicians, and the care of her friends. Thus far I writ the same night between eleven and twelve.

Never was any of her sex born with better gifts of the mind, or more improved them by reading and conversation. Yet her memory was not of the best, and was impaired in the latter years of her life. But I cannot call to mind that I ever once heard her make a wrong judgment of persons, books, or affairs. Her advice was always the best, and with the greatest freedom, mixt with the greatest decency. She had a gracefulness somewhat more than human in every motion, word, and action. Never was so happy a conjunction of civility, freedom, easiness and sincerity. There seemed to be a combination among all that knew her, to treat her with a dignity much beyond her rank: Yet people of all sorts were never more easy than in her company. Mr. Addison, when he was in Ireland, being introduced to her, immediately found her out; and, if he had not soon after left the kingdom, assured me he would have used all endeavours to cultivate her friendship. A rude or conceited coxcomb passed his time very ill, upon the least breach of respect; for, in such a case, she had no mercy, but was sure to expose him to the contempt of the standers-by; yet in such a manner as he was ashamed

to

to complain, and durst not resent. All of us, who had the happiness of her friendship, agreed unanimously, that, in an afternoon or evening's conversation, she never failed before we parted of delivering the best thing that was said in the company. Some of us have written down several of her sayings, or what the French call *Bon Mots*, wherein she excelled almost beyond belief*. She never mistook the understanding of others; nor ever said a severe word, but where a much severer was deserved.

Her servants loved and almost adored her at the same time. She would, upon occasions, treat them with freedom, yet her demeanour was so awful, that they durst not fail in the least point of respect. She chid them seldom, but it was with severity, which had an effect upon them for a long time after.

January 29th, My head aches, and I can write no more.

January 30th, Tuesday.

This is the night of the funeral, which my sickness will not suffer me to attend. It is now nine at night, and I am removed into another apartment, that I may not see the light in the church, which is just over against the window of my bedchamber.

* See Vol. XII. p. 324.

With all the softness of temper that became a lady, she had the personal courage of a hero. She and her friend having removed their lodgings to a new house, which stood solitary, a parcel of rogues, armed, attempted the house, where there was only one boy: She was then about four and twenty: And, having been warned to apprehend some such attempt, she learned the management of a pistol; and, the other women and servants being half-dead with fear, she stole softly to her dining-room window, put on a black hood, to prevent being seen, primed the pistol fresh, gently lifted up the sash; and, taking her aim with the utmost presence of mind, discharged the pistol laden with the bullets, into the body of one villain, who stood the fairest mark. The fellow, mortally wounded, was carried off by the rest, and died the next morning, but his companions could not be found. The Duke of Ormond hath often drank her health to me upon that account, and had always an high esteem of her. She was indeed under some apprehensions of going in a boat, after some danger she had narrowly escaped by water, but she was reasoned thoroughly out of it. She was never

known to cry out, or discover any fear, in a coach or on horseback, or any uneasiness by those sudden accidents with which most of her sex, either by weakness or affectation, appear so much disordered.

She never had the least absence of mind in conversation, nor given to interruption, or appeared eager to put in her word by waiting impatiently until another had done. She spoke in a most agreeable voice, in the plainest words, never hesitating, except out of modesty before new faces, where she was somewhat reserved; nor, among her nearest friends, ever spoke much at a time. She was but little versed in the common topics of female chat; scandal, censure, and detraction, never came out of her mouth: Yet, among a few friends, in private conversation, she made little ceremony in discovering her contempt of a coxcomb, and describing all his follies to the life; but the follies of her own sex she was rather inclined to extenuate or to pity.

When she was once convinced by open facts of any breach of truth or honour, in a person of high station, especially in the church, she could not conceal her indignation, nor hear them named without shewing her displeasure in her countenance;

nance; particularly one or two of the latter sort, whom she had known and esteemed, but detested above all mankind, when it was manifest that they had sacrificed those two precious virtues to their ambition, and would much sooner have forgiven them the common immoralities of the laity.

Her frequent fits of sickness, in most parts of her life, had prevented her from making that progress in reading which she would otherwise have done. She was well versed in the Greek and Roman story, and was not unskilled in that of France and England. She spoke French perfectly, but forgot much of it by neglect and sickness. She had read carefully all the best books of travels, which serve to open and enlarge the mind. She understood the Platonic and Epicurean philosophy, and judged very well of the defects of the latter. She made very judicious abstracts of the best books she had read. She understood the nature of government, and could point out all the errors of Hobbes, both in that and religion. She had a good insight into physic, and knew somewhat of anatomy; in both which she was instructed in her younger days by an eminent physician, who had her long under his care, and bore the

highest esteem for her person and understanding. She had a true taste of wit and good sense, both in poetry and prose, and was a perfect good critic of style: Neither was it easy to find a more proper or impartial judge, whose advice an author might better rely on, if he intended to send a thing into the world, provided it was on a subject that came within the compass of her knowledge. Yet, perhaps, she was sometimes too severe, which is a safe and pardonable error. She preserved her wit, judgment, and vivacity to the last, but often used to complain of her memory.

Her fortune, with some accession, could not, as I have heard say, amount to much more than two thousand pounds, whereof a great part fell with her life, having been placed upon annuities in England, and one in Ireland. In a person so extraordinary, perhaps it may be pardonable to mention some particulars, although of little moment, further than to set forth her character. Some presents of gold-pieces being often made to her while she was a girl, by her mother and other friends, on promise to keep them, she grew into such a spirit of thrift, that, in about three years, they amounted to above two hundred

hundred pounds. She used to shew them with boasting; but her mother, apprehending she would be cheated of them, prevailed, in some months, and with great importunities, to have them put out to interest: When the girl lost the pleasure of seeing and counting her gold, which she never failed of doing many times in a day, and despaired of heaping up such another treasure, her humour took the quite contrary turn; She grew careless and squandering of every new acquisition, and so continued till about two and twenty; when, by advice of some friends, and the fright of paying large bills of tradesmen, who enticed her into their debt, she began to reflect upon her own folly, and was never at rest until she had discharged all her shop-bills, and refunded herself a considerable sum she had run out. After which, by the addition of a few years and a superior understanding, she became, and continued all her life a most prudent economist; yet still with a strong bent to the liberal side, wherein she gratified herself by avoiding all expence in cloaths, (which she ever despised) beyond what was merely decent. And, although her frequent returns of sickness were very chargeable,

except fees to physicians, of which she met with several so generous that she could force nothing on them, (and indeed she must otherwise have been undone;) yet she never was without a considerable sum of ready money. Infomuch that, upon her death, when her nearest friends thought her very bare, her executors found in her strong box about a hundred and fifty pounds in gold. She lamented the narrowness of her fortune in nothing so much, as that it did not enable her to entertain her friends so often, and in so hospitable a manner as she desired. Yet they were always welcome; and, while she was in health to direct, were treated with neatness and elegance: So that the revenues of her and her companion, passed for much more considerable than they really were. They lived always in lodgings, their domesticks consisting of two maids and one man. She kept an account of all the family-expences, from her arrival in Ireland to some months before her death; and she would often repine, when looking back upon the annals of her household bills, that every thing necessary for life was double the price, while interest of money was sunk almost to one half; so that

that the addition made to her fortune was indeed grown absolutely necessary.

[I since writ as I found time.]

But her charity to the poor was a duty not to be diminished, and therefore became a tax upon those tradesmen who furnish the fopperies of other ladies. She bought cloaths as seldom as possible, and those as plain and cheap as consisted with the situation she was in; and wore no lace for many years. Either her judgment or fortune was extraordinary, in the choice of those on whom she bestowed her charity; for it went further in doing good than double the sum from any other hand. And I have heard her say, she always met with gratitude from the poor: Which must be owing to her skill in distinguishing proper objects, as well as her gracious manner in relieving them.

But she had another quality that much delighted her, although it may be thought a kind of check upon her bounty; however it was a pleasure she could not resist: I mean that of making agreeable presents, wherein I never knew her equal, although it be an affair of as delicate a nature as most in the course of life. She used to define a present, That it was a gift to a friend

of something he wanted or was fond of, and which could not be easily gotten for money. I am confident, during my acquaintance with her, she hath, in these and some other kinds of liberality, disposed of to the value of several hundred pounds. As to presents made to herself, she received them with great unwillingness, but especially from those to whom she had ever given any; being on all occasions the most disinterested mortal I ever knew or heard of.

From her own disposition, at least as much as from the frequent want of health, she seldom made any visits; but her own lodgings, from before twenty years old, were frequented by many persons of the graver sort, who all respected her highly, upon her good sense, good manners, and conversation. Among these were the late Primate Lindsay, Bishop Loyd, Bishop Ashe, Bishop Brown, Bishop Stearn, Bishop Puleyn, with some others of later date; and indeed the greatest number of her acquaintance was among the clergy. Honour, truth, liberality, good nature, and modesty, were the virtues she chiefly possessed, and most valued in her acquaintance; and where she found them, would be ready to
allow

allow for some defects, nor valued them less, although they did not shine in learning or in wit; but would never give the least allowance for any failures in the former, even to those who made the greatest figure in either of the two latter. She had no use of any person's liberality, yet her detestation of covetous people made her uneasy if such a one was in her company; upon which occasion she would say many things very entertaining and humorous.

She never interrupted any person who spoke; she laugh'd at no mistakes they made, but helped them out with modesty; and if a good thing were spoken, but neglected, she would not let it fall, but set it in the best light to those who were present. She listened to all that was said, and had never the least distraction, or absence of thought.

It was not safe nor prudent, in her presence, to offend in the least word against modesty; for she then gave full employment to her wit, her contempt, and resentment, under which even stupidity and brutality were forced to sink into confusion; and the guilty person, by her future avoiding him like a bear or a satyr, was
never

never in a way to transgress a second time.

It happened one single coxcomb, of the pert kind, was in her company, among several other ladies; and, in his flippant way, began to deliver some double meanings: The rest flap their fans, and used the other common expedients practised in such cases, of appearing not to mind or comprehend what was said. Her behaviour was very different, and perhaps may be censured. She said thus to the man: "Sir, all these ladies and I understand your meaning very well, having, in spite of our care, too often met with those of your sex who wanted manners and good sense. But, believe me, neither virtuous nor even vicious women love such kind of conversation. However, I will leave you, and report your behaviour: And, whatever visit I make, I shall first enquire at the door whether you are in the house, that I may be sure to avoid you." I know not whether a majority of ladies would approve of such a proceeding; but I believe the practice of it would soon put an end to that corrupt conversation, the worst effect of dulness, ignorance, impudence, and vulgarity, and
the

the highest affront to the modesty and understanding of the female sex.

By returning very few visits, she had not much company of her own sex, except those whom she most loved for their easiness, or esteemed for their good sense; and those, not insisting on ceremony, came often to her. But she rather chose men for her companions, the usual topics of ladies discourse being such as she had little knowledge of, and less relish. Yet no man was upon the rack to entertain her, for she easily descended to any thing that was innocent and diverting. News, politics, censure, family-management, or town-talk, she always diverted to something else; but these indeed seldom happened, for she chose her company better: And therefore many, who mistook her and themselves, having solicited her acquaintance, and finding themselves disappointed after a few visits, dropt off; and she was never known to enquire into the reason, or ask what was become of them.

She was never positive in arguing, and she usually treated those who were so, in a manner which well enough gratified that unhappy disposition; yet in such a sort as made it very contemptible, and at
the

the same time did some hurt to the owners. Whether this proceeded from her easiness in general, or from her indifference to certain persons, or from her despair of mending them, or from the same practice which she much liked in Mr. Addison, I cannot determine ; but when she saw any of the company very warm in a wrong opinion, she was more inclined to confirm them in it than oppose them. The excuse she commonly gave when her friends asked the reason, was, That it prevented noise, and saved time. Yet I have known her very angry with some whom she much esteemed for sometimes falling into that infirmity.

She loved Ireland much better than the generality of those who owe both their birth and riches to it ; and, having brought over all the fortune she had in money, left the reversion of the best part of it, one thousand pounds, to Dr. Stephens's Hospital. She detested the tyranny and injustice of England, in their treatment of this kingdom. She had indeed reason to love a country, where she had the esteem and friendship of all who knew her, and the universal good-report of all who ever heard of her, without one exception, if I am told the truth by those who keep ge-
neral

neral conversation. Which character is the more extraordinary, in falling to a person of so much knowledge, wit, and vivacity, qualities that are used to create envy, and consequently censure ; and must be rather imputed to her great modesty, gentle behaviour, and inoffensiveness, than to her superior virtues.

Although her knowledge, from books and company, was much more extensive than usually falls to the share of her sex; yet she was so far from making a parade of it, that her female visitants, on their first acquaintance, who expected to discover it, by what they call hard words and deep discourse, would be sometimes disappointed, and say, they found she was like other women. But wise men, through all her modesty, whatever they discoursed on, could easily observe that she understood them very well, by the judgment shewn in her observations as well as in her questions.



E D U C A T I O N O F L A D I E S.

THERE is a subject of controversy which I have frequently met with, in mixt and select companies of both sexes, and sometimes only of men; whether it be prudent to chuse a wife, who hath good natural sense, some taste of wit and humour, sufficiently versed in her own natural language, able to read and to relish history, books of travels, moral or entertaining discourses, and be a tolerable judge of the beauties in poetry. This question is generally determined in the negative by the women themselves, but almost universally by the men.

We must observe, that, in this debate, those whom we call men and women of fashion are only to be understood, not merchants, tradesmen, or others of such occupations, who are not supposed to have shared in a liberal education. I except likewise all ministers of state, during their power, lawyers and physicians in great practice, persons in such employments as take up the greater part of the day, and perhaps

perhaps some other conditions of life which I cannot call to mind. Neither must I forget to except all gentlemen of the army, from the general to the ensign; because those qualifications above-mentioned, in a wife, are wholly out of their element and comprehension; together with all mathematicians, and gentlemen lovers of music, metaphysicians, virtuosi, and great talkers, who have all amusements enough of their own. All these put together will amount to a great number of adversaries, whom I shall have no occasion to encounter, because I am already of their sentiments. Those persons, whom I mean to include, are the bulk of lords, knights, and squires throughout England, whether they reside between the town and country, or generally in either. I do also include those of the clergy, who have tolerably good preferments in London or any other parts of the kingdom.

The most material arguments that I have met with, on the negative side of this great question, are what I shall now impartially report, in as strong a light as I think they can bear.

It is argued, That the great end of marriage is propagation: That, consequently,
the

the principal business of a wife is to breed children, and to take care of them in their infancy: That the wife is to look to her family, watch over the servants, see that they do their work: That she be absent from her house as little as possible: That she is answerable for every thing amiss in the family: That she is to obey all the lawful commands of her husband; and visit, or be visited, by no persons whom he disapproves. That her whole business, if well performed, will take up most hours of the day: That the greater she is, and the more servants she keeps, her inspection must encrease accordingly. For, as a family represents a kingdom, so the wife, who is her husband's first minister, must, under him, direct all the officers of state, even to the lowest; and report their behaviour to her husband, as the first minister does to his prince. That such a station requires much time, and thought, and order; and, if well executed, leaves but little time for visits or diversions.

That a humour of reading books, excepting those of devotion or housewifery, is apt to turn a woman's brain. That plays, romances, novels, and love-poems, are only proper to instruct them how to carry
on

on an intrigue. That all affectation of knowledge, beyond what is merely domestic, renders them vain, conceited, and pretending. That the natural levity of women wants ballast; and, when she once begins to think, she knows more than others of her sex, she will begin to despise her husband, and grow fond of every coxcomb who pretends to any knowledge in books. That she will learn scholastic words; make herself ridiculous by pronouncing them wrong, and applying them absurdly in all companies. That, in the meantime, her household affairs, and the care of her children, will be wholly laid aside; her toilet will be crowded with all the under-wits, where the conversation will pass in criticising on the last play or poem that comes out, and she will be careful to remember all the remarks that were made, in order to retail them in the next visit, especially in company who know nothing of the matter. That she will have all the impertinence of a pedant, without the knowledge; and, for every new acquirement, will become so much the worse.

To say the truth, that shameful and almost universal neglect of good education

among our nobility, gentry, and indeed among all others who are born to good estates, will make this essay of little use to the present age: For, considering the modern way of training up both sexes in ignorance, idleness, and vice, it is of little consequence how they are coupled together. And therefore my speculations on this subject can be only of use to a small number: For, in the present situation of the world, none but wise and good men can fail of missing their match, whenever they are disposed to marry; and consequently there is no reason for complaint on either side. The forms by which a husband and wife are to live, with regard to each other and to the world, are sufficiently known and fixed, in direct contradiction to every precept of morality, religion, or civil institution: It would be therefore an idle attempt to aim at breaking so firm an establishment.

But as it sometimes happens, that an elder brother dies late enough to leave the younger at the university, after he hath made some progress in learning; if we suppose him to have a tolerable genius, and a desire to improve it, he may consequently

quently learn to value and esteem wisdom and knowledge wherever he finds them, even after his father's death, when his title and estate come into his own possession. Of this kind, I reckon, by a favourable computation, there may possibly be found, by a strict search among the nobility and gentry throughout England, about five hundred. Among those of all other callings or trades, who are able to maintain a son at the university, about treble that number. The sons of clergymen bred to learning with any success, must, by reason of their parents poverty, be very inconsiderable, many of them being only admitted servitors in colleges, (and consequently proving good for nothing :) I shall therefore count them to be not above fourscore. But, to avoid fractions, I shall suppose there may possibly be a round number of two thousand male human creatures in England (including Wales), who have a tolerable share of reading and good sense. I include in this list all persons of superior abilities, or great genius, or true judgment and taste, or of profound literature, who, I am confident, we may reckon to be at least five and twenty.

I am very glad to have this opportunity of doing an honour to my country, by a computation which I am afraid foreigners may conceive to be partial ; when, out of only fifteen thousand families of lords and estated gentlemen, which may probably be their number, I suppose one in thirty to be tolerably educated, with a sufficient share of good sense. Perhaps the censure may be just. And therefore, upon cooler thoughts, to avoid all cavils, I shall reduce them to one thousand, which, at least, will be a number sufficient to fill both Houses of Parliament.

The daughters of great and rich families, computed after the same manner, will hardly amount to above half the number of the male : Because the care of their education is either left entirely to their mothers, or they are sent to boarding-schools, or put into the hands of English or French governesses, and generally the worst that can be gotten for money. So that, after the reduction I was compelled to, from two thousand to one, half the number of well-educated nobility and gentry must either continue in a single life, or be forced to couple themselves with women
for

for whom they can possibly have no esteem ; I mean fools, prudes, coquettes, gamesters, faunterers, endless talkers of nonsense, spleenetic idlers, intriguers, given to scandal and censure, * * * *

* * * *



A

DISCOURSE

To prove the ANTIQUITY of the
ENGLISH TONGUE.

Shewing, from various Instances, that HEBREW, GREEK, and LATIN, were derived from the ENGLISH.

DURING the reign of parties, for about forty years past, it is a melancholy consideration to observe how *Philology* hath been neglected, which was before the darling employment of the greatest authors, from the restoration of learning in Europe. Neither do I remember it to have been cultivated, since the Revolution, by any one person with great success, except our illustrious modern star, Doctor Richard Bentley, with whom the republic of learning must expire; as mathematics did, with Sir Isaac Newton. My ambition hath been gradually attempting, from my early youth, to be the holder of a rush-light before that great luminary; which, at least, might be of some little use during those

those short intervals, while he was snuffing his candle, or peeping with it under a bushel.

My present attempt is to assert the antiquity of our English Tongue; which, as I shall undertake to prove by invincible arguments, hath varied very little for these two thousand six hundred and thirty-four years past. And my proofs will be drawn from etymology; wherein I shall use my readers much fairer than Pezron, Skinner, Vorstigan, Camden, and many other superficial pretenders have done. For I will put no force upon the words, nor desire any more favour than to allow for the usual accidents of corruption, or the avoiding a cacophonia.

I think I can make it manifest to all impartial readers, that our language, as we now speak it, was originally the same with those of the Jews, the Greeks, and the Romans, however corrupted in succeeding times by a mixture of barbarisms. I shall only produce, at present, two instances among a thousand from the Latin tongue. *Cloaca*, which they interpret a *necessary-house*, is altogether an English word, the last letter *a* being, by the mistake of some scribe, transferred from the beginning to

the end of the word. In the primitive orthography it is called a *cloac*, which had the same signification; and still continues so at Edinburgh in Scotland: Where a man in a *cloac*, or *cloak*, of large circumference and length, carrying a convenient vessel under it, calls out, as he goes through the streets, *Wha has need of me?* Whatever customer calls, the vessel is placed in the corner of the street, the *cloac*, or a *cloak*, surrounds and covers him, and thus he is eased with decency and secrecy.

The second instance is yet more remarkable. The Latin word *Turpis* signifieth *naughty*, or *filthy*. Now this word *Turpis* is a plain composition of two English words; only, by a syncope, the last letter of the first syllable, which is *d*, is taken out of the middle, to prevent the jarring of three consonants together: And these two English words express the two most unseemly excrements that belong to man.

But although I could produce many other examples, equally convincing, that the Hebrews, the Greeks, and the Romans originally spoke the same language which we do at present; yet I have chosen to confine myself chiefly to the proper names of persons, because I conceive they will be
of

of greater weight to confirm what I advance; the ground and reason of those names being certainly owing to the nature, or some distinguishing action or quality in those persons, and consequently expressed in the true antient language of the several people.

I will begin with the Grecians, among whom the most antient are the great leaders on both sides in the siege of Troy. For it is plain, from Homer, that the Trojans spoke Greek as well as the Grecians. Of these latter, *Achilles* was the most valiant. This Hero was of a restless unquiet nature, never giving himself any repose either in peace or war; and therefore, as Guy of Warwick was called a Kill-cow, and another terrible man a Kill-devil, so this General was called *A Kill-ease*, or destroyer of ease; and at length, by corruption, *Achilles*.

Hector, on the other side, was the bravest among the Trojans. He had destroyed so many of the Greeks, by *backing* and *tearing* them, that his soldiers, when they saw him fighting, would cry out, "Now the enemy will be *backt*, now he will be *tore*." At last, by putting both words together, this appellation was given to their

474 *The ANTIQUITY of*
their leader, under the name of *Hack-tore* ;
and, for the more commodious founding,
Hector.

Diomedes, another Grecian captain, had the boldness to fight with Venus, and wound her ; whereupon the Goddess, in a rage, ordered her son Cupid to make this Hero be hated by all women, repeating it often that he should *die a maid* ; from whence, by a small change in orthography, he was called *Diomedes*. And it is to be observed, that the term *Maiden-head* is frequently, at this very day, applied to persons of either sex.

Ajax was, in fame, the next Grecian general to Achilles. The derivation of his name from *A Jakes*, however asserted by great authors, is, in my opinion, very unworthy both of them and of the Hero himself. I have often wondered to see such learned men mistake in so clear a point. This Hero is known to have been a most intemperate liver, as it is usual with soldiers ; and, although he were not old, yet, by conversing with camp-strollers, he had got pains in his bones, which he pretended to his friends were only *Age-aches* ; but they telling the story about the army, as the vulgar always confound right
pro-

pronunciation, he was afterwards known by no other name than *Ajax*.

The next I shall mention is *Andromache*, the famous wife of Hector. Her father was a Scotch gentleman, of a noble family still subsisting in that antient kingdom. But, being a foreigner in Troy, to which city he led some of his countrymen in the defence of Priam, as *Dictys Cretensis* learnedly observes; Hector fell in love with his daughter, and the father's name was *Andrew Mackay*. The young Lady was called by the same name, only a little softened to the Grecian accent.

Astyanax was the son of Hector and Andromache. When Troy was taken, this young Prince had his head cut off, and his body thrown to swine. From this fatal accident he had his name; which hath, by a peculiar good fortune, been preserved entire, *A sty, an ax*.

Mars may be mentioned among these, because he fought against the Greeks. He was called the God of War; and is described as a swearing, swaggering companion, and a great giver of rude language. For, when he was angry, he would cry, "Kiss my a--se, My a--se in a band-box, My a--se all over:" Which he repeated so commonly,

commonly, that he got the appellation of *My-a-se*; and, by a common abbreviation, *Mars*; from whence, by leaving out the mark of elision, *Mars*. And this is a common practice among us at present; as in the words D'anvers, D'avenport, D'anby, which are now written Danvers, Davenport, Danby, and many others.

The next is *Hercules*, otherwise called *Alcides*. Both these names are English, with little alteration; and describe the principal qualities of that Hero, who was distinguished for being a slave to his mistress, and at the same time for his great strength and courage. Omphale, his chief mistress, used to call her lovers *Her cullies*; and, because this Hero was more and longer subject to her than any other, he was in a particular manner called the chief of *her cullies*; which, by an easy change, made the word *Hercules*. His other name *Alcides* was given him on account of his prowess: For, in fight, he used to strike on *all sides*, and was allowed on *all sides* to be the chief hero of his age. For one of which reasons, he was called *All sides*, or *Alcides*; but I am inclined to favour the former opinion.

A certain Grecian youth was a great imitator of Socrates; which that philosopher observing, with much pleasure, said to his friends, "*There is an Ape o' mine own days.*" After which the young man was called *Epaminondes*, and proved to be the most virtuous person, as well as the greatest general of his age.

Ucalegon was a very obliging inn-keeper of Troy. When a guest was going to take horse, the landlord took leave of him with this compliment, "Sir, I shall be glad, "*to see you call again.*" Strangers, who knew not his right name, caught his last words; and thus, by degrees, that appellation prevailed, and he was known by no other name even among his neighbours.

Hydra was a great serpent which Hercules slew. His usual outward garment was the *raw hyde* of a lion, and this he had on when he attacked the serpent; which, therefore, took its name from the skin: The modesty of that Hero devolving the honour of his victory upon the lion's skin, calling that enormous snake the *Hyde-raw* serpent.

Leda was the mother of Castor and Pollux; whom Jupiter embracing in the shape of a swan, she *laid* a couple of eggs; and was therefore called *Laid a*, or *Leda*.

As

As to Jupiter himself: It is well known that the statues and pictures of this Heathen God, in the Roman-catholic countries, resemble those of St. Peter, and are often taken the one for the other. The reason is manifest: For, when the emperors had established Christianity, the Heathens were afraid of acknowledging their heathen idols of the chief God, and pretended it was only a statue of the *Jew Peter*. And thus the principal Heathen God came to be called by the antient Romans, with very little alteration, *Jupiter*.

The *Hamadryades* are represented by mistaken antiquity as Nymphs of the Groves. But the true account is this: They were women of Calabria, who dealt in bacon; and, living near the sea-side, used to pickle their bacon in salt-water, and then set it up to dry in the sun. From whence they were properly called *Ham-a-dry-a-days*, and, in process of time, mis-spelt *Hamadryades*.

Neptune, the God of the sea, had his name from the *Tunes* sung to him by tritons, upon their shells every *neap* or *nep* tide. The word is come down to us almost uncorrupted, as well as that of the *Tritons*, his servants; who, in order to please their

master, used to *try* all *tones*, till they could hit upon that he liked.

Aristotle was a Peripatetic philosopher, who used to instruct his scholars while he was walking. When the lads were come, he would *arise to tell* them what he thought proper; and was therefore called *Arise to tell*. But succeeding ages, who understood not this etymology, have, by an absurd change, made it *Aristotle*.

Aristophanes was a Greek comedian, full of levity, and gave himself too much freedom; which made a graver people not scruple to say, that he had a great deal of *airy stuff* in his writings: And these words, often repeated, made succeeding ages denominate him *Aristophanes*. Vide *Rosin. Antiq.* l. iv.

Alexander the Great was very fond of eggs roasted in hot ashes. As soon as his cooks heard he was come home to dinner or supper, they called aloud to their under-officers, *All eggs under the Grate*: Which, repeated every day at noon and evening, made strangers think it was that Prince's real name, and therefore gave him no other; and posterity hath been ever since under the same delusion.

Pygmalion was a person of very low stature, but great valour; which made his townsmen call him *Pygmy lion*: And so it should be spelt; although the word hath suffered less by transcribers than many others.

Archimedes was a most famous mathematician. His studies required much silence and quiet: But his wife having several maids, they were always disturbing him with their tattle or their business; which forced him to come out every now and then to the stair-head, and cry, "*Hark ye maids*, if you " will not be quiet, I shall turn you out " of doors." He repeated these words, *Hark ye maids*, so often, that the unlucky jades, when they found he was at his study, would say, There is *Hark ye maids*, let us speak softly. Thus the name went through the neighbourhood; and, at last, grew so general, that we are ignorant of that great man's true name to this day.

Strabo was a famous geographer; and, to improve his knowledge, travelled over several countries, as the writers of his life inform us; who likewise add, that he affected great niceness and finery in his cloaths: From whence people took occasion to call him the *Stray beau*; which future

ages have pinned down upon him, very much to his dishonour.

Peloponnesus, that famous Grecian peninsula, got its name from a Greek colony in Asia the Less; many of whom going for traffic thither, and finding that the inhabitants had but one well in the town of * * * *, from whence certain porters used to carry the water through the city in great pails, so heavy that they were often forced to set them down for ease; the tired porters, after they had set down the pails, and wanted to take them up again, would call for assistance to those who were nearest, in these words, *Pail up, and ease us*. The stranger Greeks, hearing these words repeated a thousand times as they passed the street, thought the inhabitants were pronouncing the name of their country, which made the foreign Greeks call it *Peloponnesus*, a manifest corruption of *Pail up and ease us*.

Having mentioned so many Grecians to prove my hypothesis, I shall not tire the reader with producing an equal number of Romans, as I might easily do. Some few will be sufficient.

Cæsar was the greatest captain of that empire: The word ought to be spelt *Seiser*,

because he *seised* on not only most of the known world, but even the liberties of his own country: So that a more proper appellation could not have been given him.

Cicero was a poor scholar in the university of Athens, wherewith his enemies in Rome used to reproach him; and, as he passed the streets, would call out, *O Cifer, Cifer o!* A word still used in Cambridge, and answers to a servitor in Oxford.

Anibal was sworn enemy of the Romans, and gained many glorious victories over them. This name appears at first repeating to be a metaphor drawn from tennis, expressing a skilful gamester, who can take *any ball*; and is very justly applied to so renowned a commander. Navigators are led into a strange mistake upon this article. We have usually in our fleet some large man of war, called the *Anibal* with great propriety, because it is so strong that it may defy *any ball* from a cannon. And such is the deplorable ignorance of our seamen, that they miscall it the *Honey-ball*.

Cartago was the most famous trading city in the world; where, in every street, there was many a *cart a going*, probably laden with

with merchants goods. Vide *Alexander ab Alexandro*, and *Suidas* upon the word *Cartago*.

The word *Roman* itself is perfectly English, like other words ending in *man* or *men*, as *Hangman*, *Drayman*, *Huntsman*, and several others. It was formerly spelt *Row-man*, which is the same with *Waterman*. And therefore, when we read of *Jesta* (or, as it is corruptly spelt, *Gesta*) *Romanorum*, it is to be understood of the rough manner of *jesting* used by watermen; who, upon the sides of rivers, would *row man or'um*. This I think is clear enough to convince the most incredulous.

Misanthropus was the name of an ill-natured man, which he obtained by a custom of catching a great number of *mice*, then shutting them up in a room and throwing a cat among them. Upon which his fellow citizens called him *Mice and throw puffs*. The reader observes how much the orthography hath been changed without altering the sound: But such depravations we owe to the injury of time, and gross ignorance of transcribers.

Among the antients, fortune-telling by the stars was a very beggarly trade. The professors lay upon straw, and their cabins were covered with the same materials:

Whence every one who followed that mystery was called *A straw lodger*, or a lodger in straw; but, in the new-fangled way of spelling, *Astrologer*.

It is remarkable that the very word *Diphthong* is wholly English. In former times school-boys were chastised with thongs fastened at the head of a stick. It was observed that young lads were much puzzled with spelling, and pronouncing words where two vowels came together, and were often corrected for their mistakes in that point. Upon these occasions the master would *dip* his *thongs* (as we now do rods) in p—, which made that difficult union of vowels to be called *Diphthong*.

Bucephalus, the famous horse of Alexander, was so called because there were many grooms employed about him, which *fellows* were always *busy* in their office; and, because the horse had so many *busy fellows* about him, it was natural for those who went to the stable to say, "Let us go to the *busy fellows*;" by which they meant to see that Prince's horse. And, in process of time, these words were absurdly applied to the animal itself, which was thenceforth styled *Busy-fellows*, and very improperly *Bucephalus*.

I shall

I shall now bring a few proofs of the same kind, to convince my readers that our English language was well known to the Jews.

Moses, the great leader of those people out of Egypt, was in propriety of speech called *Mow seas*, because he *mowed* the *seas* down in the middle, to make a path for the Israelites.

Abraham was a person of strong bones and sinews, and a firm walker, which made the people say, He was a man (in the Scotch phrase, which comes nearest to the old Saxon) of a *bra ham*; that is, of a brave strong ham, from whence he acquired his name.

The man whom the Jews called *Balam* was a shepherd; who, by often crying *Ba* to his *lambs*, was therefore called *Baalamb*, or *Balam*.

Isaac is nothing else but *Eyes ake*; because the Talmudists report that he had a pain in his eyes. Vide *Ben-gorion* and the *Targum* on *Genesis*.

Thus I have manifestly proved, that the Greeks, the Romans, and the Jews, spoke the language we now do in England; which is an honour to our country that I thought proper to set in a true light, and yet

yet hath not been done, as I have heard, by any other writer.

And thus I have ventured (perhaps too temerariouſly) to contribute my mite to the learned world; from whoſe candour, if I may hope to receive ſome approbation, it may probably give me encouragement to proceed on ſome other ſpeculations, if poſſible, of greater importance than what I now offer; and which have been the labour of many years, as well as of conſtant watchings, that I might be uſeful to mankind, and particularly to mine own country.

End of VOLUME XV.



Hi

**This book is under no circumstances to be
taken from the Building**

[illegible]



